

I Stayed At Home For A Century, When I Emerged I Was Invincible

Chapter 251: Intense Competition

The layer white light washed away the golden light that was sweeping over.

A Luo family secret technique!

Cao Tianyi's figure suddenly appeared where the halberd had struck.

Cao Tianyi, who had been pierced through the chest by the halberd, turned into a puppet and shattered on the ground.

Substitution secret technique!

Cao Tianyi had intended to use the substitution secret technique to block Qin Ying's fatal attack and then use a soul attack to disrupt Qin Ying and delay his reaction time.

In the end, things did not turn out as he hoped!

Qin Ying actually saw through his trick!

"Let's just fight then. I want to experience the skills of a descendant of the Luo family!"

Cao Tianyi gave up on controlling the divine blood drops. As long as he could defeat Qin Ying, the divine blood would naturally belong to him, along with the fate treasures!

Boom!

The battle became even more intense. This time, it was a life-or-death battle.

At this moment, a figure rushed over and tried to grab the five drops of divine blood!

Zhu Yuanbai!

Qin Ying also unleashed his full strength at this moment to stop Cao Tianyi from interfering.

"How dare you!"

Cao Tianyi was furious. He roared and his divine aura shook above his head.

Boom!

Zhu Yuanbai suddenly bled from his seven orifices and staggered backward.

Soul attack!

At this moment, Cao Tianyi had used a wisp of his soul power to attack Zhu Yuanbai.

Even though he had reincarnated, his divine soul was still not an ordinary Emperor-level divine soul, so there was no way Zhu Yuanbai could withstand it.

Zhu Yuanbai looked miserable, but he still staggered toward the fate treasures. He mumbled, "Cousin, don't worry. I'll help you get the fate treasures!"

Cao Tianyi's soul attack technique erupted again.

Qin Ying's expression changed. He could rely on the human king's Dao weapon to protect his soul, but he could not stop Cao Tianyi's soul attack from targeting Zhu Yuanbai.

"Retreat quickly!"

Zhu Yuanbai could not withstand it.

If he did not retreat, his soul would be severely injured. His soul might even be destroyed, leaving behind only his physical body!

At this moment, a streak of light flew over, which then transformed into a human figure that rushed towards the divine blood.

Cao Tianyi's soul attack instantly shifted targets and attacked the newcomer.

Boom!

A huge mountain in the shape of a sword appeared in front of Ding Yue that withstood Cao Tianyi's soul attack.

He cultivated the hundred tempering divine technique and the immovable mountain technique. His soul defense was extremely strong. Even if Cao Tianyi's soul was extraordinary, an attack like that could not hurt him.

He raised his hand to grab a drop of divine blood.

Within that drop of divine blood was a sword.

"How dare you!"

Cao Tianyi was furious, and Qin Ying frowned. A third party had intervened.

Not far away, Mo Hongliu rushed over, wanting to stop him.

Pang Xinghai and the others also rushed over.

Another two figures rushed over. Xiao Liang and Hei Yue each grabbed a drop of divine blood.

Cao Tianyi and Qin Ying also stopped. The fate treasures instantly escaped from the divine blood. However, Hei Yue waved her hand, and wisps of law power spread out.

In an instant, she grabbed a fate treasure.

Heavenly Dao Scripture!

Xiao Liang's slow vine burst forth, and the fate treasure slowed down enough for him to grab it.

Ding Yue's fate shone like a rainbow, and his status as the Southern Region's fated son was revealed at this moment.

That sword happened to be the Southern Region's fate treasure. It shook for a moment and actually took the initiative to approach Ding Yue.

"Haha, it is indeed fated with me!"

Ding Yue took the treasure in his hand.

"Put it down!"

Mo Hongliu's eyes were red. How could he let someone take advantage of him?

Cao Tianyi's eyes were scarlet red. Golden light blossomed around his body. A divine soul emitting golden light appeared behind him.

This was the aura of his divine soul from his previous life, which he kept as a trump card.

At this moment, he revealed it.

"You all deserve to die!"

Qin Ying waved his halberd, and a Dao weapon appeared above his head in an attempt to block Cao Tianyi.

To him, as long as the fate treasures did not fall into Cao Tianyi's hands, he would be able to accept it.

Moreover, the three of them gave him a special feeling.

It seemed like... They were from the same sect?

Boom!

Cao Tianyi's soul technique erupted, and dazzling golden light shot toward Ding Yue.

Qin Ying's Dao weapon glowed, but it was too late. He could only block a portion of the attack.

Cao Tianyi's soul attack, powered by the aura of his divine soul from his previous life, was not something an Emperor realm expert could withstand.

Ding Yue did not panic at all.

He too had a trump card.

He, Ding Yue, was someone who wanted to kill gods!

"My sword can kill a god without a woman in my mind!"

With the divine sword in hand, destructive sword intent condensed. Following Ding Yue's roar, he stabbed the sword with the intent...

The intent of killing a god!

Hei Yue: "..."

There was something wrong with First Brother's brain!

Boom!

Ding Yue's sword penetrated the golden light. Then, the sword intent turned into a torrent of sword qi and swept toward Cao Tianyi.

Hei Yue was already facing off against Mo Hongliu.

"Heavenly Dao laws!"

With a raise of her hand, law power appeared. It was as if she controlled life and death. All of Mo Hongliu's attacks dissipated into nothingness.

Mo Hongliu was shocked. What kind of terrifying cultivation technique was this?

Who were these three people? They were too terrifying, completely surpassing the Heaven's Blessed of the Emperor realm.

Another person flew over.

Feng Shaoqing!

There were only two fate treasures left.

Cao Tianyi staggered back two steps, his soul shaking. He was shocked by Ding Yue's sword strike.

Qin Ying seized the opportunity. His halberd struck Cao Tianyi's body.

The golden light around his body was destroyed. Cao Tianyi spat out blood and retreated.

Rumble!

The divine blood separated from the fate treasures.

Mo Hongliu wanted to fight for it, but he was blocked by Hei Yue.

"Fate treasures... I want a share too!"

Feng Shaoqing smiled. He walked over step by step, and scarlet flames surged out from his body.

A huge flaming phoenix appeared behind Feng Shaoqing. He moved faster and faster, heading toward one of the fate treasures.

A long whip lashed out, heading toward a fate treasure.

Hula!

The flaming phoenix arrived, and Feng Shaoqing made his move. He shook off the long whip, and flew faster and faster. He went straight for the fate treasure.

Pa!

The whip contained the power of ice, and tried to freeze the flaming phoenix.

"I'll block him!"

Xiao Liang's spear blocked Feng Shao Qing.

Su Xian'er's figure fluttered as she brandished her whip. She chuckled, "Little fate treasure, come to me!"

That fate treasure was instantly snatched away by Su Xian'er.

Cao Tianyi roared, but Qin Ying firmly blocked him.

Mo Hongliu was being blocked by Hei Yue. Even when he used his trump card, he was still unable to shake Black Moon. He was furious.

He secretly hated that mysterious expert for not allowing him to use his Divine realm body. Otherwise, how would things have ended up like this?

Currently, there was only one fate treasure left.

Feng Shaoqing fought with Xiao Liang as he said in a deep voice, "Do you have to hoard them all? One isn't too much to ask, right?"

"If we have the ability, why can't we take them all?"

Xiao Liang laughed coldly.

"Since that's the case, don't blame me."

A fiery-red bead appeared in Feng Shaoqing's hand. An intense aura appeared. The bead emitted strength that was comparable to the peak of the Heaven realm.

Chapter 252: Tainted Blood

The expressions of Xiao Liang and the others changed slightly. It was a secret treasure comparable to the peak of the Heaven realm!

Although Cao Tianyi and the others kept on using their trump cards, due to the limitations of their cultivation levels, the power they unleashed did not reach the Heaven realm.

However, Feng Shaoqing had actually used such a secret treasure.

As expected of a descendant of a human king's family, he had many treasures. Such a powerful secret treasure was rare, and probably no one in the entire nine zones knew how to refine one.

Feng Shaoqing held the fiery-red bead in his hand and said coldly, "Move aside, I only need one fate treasure."

This secret treasure was extremely valuable. Once it was used, it would consume a huge amount of energy.

Moreover, there was a limit to the number of times it could be used.

Currently, there were only three chances left to use it.

Unless it was absolutely necessary, Feng Shaoqing did not want to use it.

Xiao Liang was not the slightest bit afraid.

Anger flashed across Feng Shaoqing's face. He was about to activate the fiery-red bead.

At this moment, a gust of cold wind blew past. The sound of ghosts wailing could be heard, which could actually affect one's soul.

It made one feel terror!

Hula!

Chu Pingfan and You'er had brought the ghost race's army over.

From a distance, You'er tossed out the bell in her hand. When it rang, sinister ghost energy suddenly burst forth.

Xiao Liang retreated.

Hei Yue retreated.

Ding Yue retreated as well.

Feng Shaoqing activated the fiery red bead, and scarlet flames appeared. A huge flaming phoenix blotted out the sky that seemed like it would burn everything.

However, the moment the flaming phoenix appeared, something restricted it. With a wail, it disappeared into nothingness.

A crack appeared on the fiery-red bead.

Feng Shao Qing: "???"

What was going on? Why had his secret treasure failed?

Feng Shaoqing was stunned.

While he was in a daze, the last fate treasure was snatched away by Chu Pingfan.

Chu Xuan looked at the five fate treasures. All of them were obtained by his disciples. This trip to the Asura Ancient Land could be considered to have come to a successful conclusion.

As for the battle between Qin Ying and Cao Tianyi, he did not care much about it.

Looking at the dumbfounded Feng Shaoqing, Chu Xuan laughed. He had already said that those above the Emperor realm were not allowed to interfere, so extending that rule to a secret treasure was no big deal.

So what if Feng Shaoqing was from a human king's family?

He would not give the latter an exception.

Chu Xuan had simply used the Heavenly Dao laws to eliminate the flaming phoenix summoned by Feng Shaoqing's secret treasure.

Being the master of the Heavenly Dao felt too great.

The battle for the fate treasures had come to an end.

Wang Luo and Xiang Xing had also rushed over.

When the two of them saw that the fate treasures were gone, but there were five drops of divine blood, they were instantly overjoyed.

Wang Luo used restriction pills to seal the divine blood, while Xiang Xing used his furnace to seal the divine blood. The two of them actually wanted to work together to refine the divine blood.

This almost drove Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu mad.

"Do you really think that the treasures belong to you?"

Cao Tianyi roared angrily.

When he met up with Mo Hongliu, Qin Ying was also forced to retreat and regroup with Pang Xinghai and the others.

The warriors of the Feng family also rushed over. They gathered behind Feng Shaoqing, their faces gloomy.

The biggest beneficiaries were undoubtedly Ding Yue and the others.

They were in cahoots!

There were four groups present. Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu's group, Qin Ying and his brothers' group, Feng Shaoqing's group, and Ding Yue's group.

Wang Luo and Xiang Xing were excitedly refining the divine blood there and then, trying to fuse the five drops of divine blood into one drop.

They completely ignored the angry gazes of Cao Tianyi and Feng Shaoqing.

"You want to keep the treasures for yourself? That's possible. Hand over one!"

Cao Tianyi looked angrily at Ding Yue and the others.

Ding Yue yawned and replied lazily, "If you want one, come and get it!"

To him, Cao Tianyi looked like he deserved a beating!

"If that's the case, then don't even think about even getting one!"

Cao Tianyi roared angrily.

Golden light surged out of his body, and black light appeared around Mo Hongliu's body. Then, the Golden Light and black light fused together.

Rumble!

The ground cracked open, and dark, black blood that gave off a rotten stench suddenly gushed out.

The black blood filled the surroundings, and a strange aura was gradually condensing.

The fate treasures were shaking, as if they felt threatened.

"Tainted blood!"

Feng Shaoqing's expression changed.

"Cao Tianyi, are you crazy?"

"What is tainted blood?"

Ding Yue frowned. He did not know what it was, but his intuition told him that this tainted blood was definitely not a good thing.

His domain power surged forth, trying to stop the spread of the blood.

Hei Yue's expression changed. "Tainted blood? Oh no!"

"What is that?"

Xiao Liang and the others looked at her curiously.

"Haha, as expected of a descendant of a human king's family. He actually knows about the tainted blood!"

Cao Tianyi laughed maniacally.

He coldly glanced at Qin Ying, Ding Yue, and the others.

"If I, Cao Tianyi, can't get those treasures, no one can!"

"Qin Ying, do you think you can beat me? Haha, I, Cao Tianyi, will never lose!"

As the tainted blood spread out, everyone sensed a strange aura.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Liang's expression changed.

"It's too late. As soon as the tainted blood appeared, it locked onto the fate treasures. It can't be avoided," Hei Yue said with an unsightly expression.

"You still haven't told us what the tainted blood is?"

Ding Yue said gloomily.

"Rumor has it that the blood originated from a dangerous place in the Desolate Ancient Zone. It has the strange power to taint fate. Some say that it was formed from the blood essence of countless fallen Divine realm experts."

"Supposedly those countless Divine realm experts were unwilling to die and, thus, their blood essence carries resentment and anger toward fate, which is how the strange power appeared..." Hei Yue said in a low voice.

She had read about this in an ancient book. She had never thought that tainted blood really existed.

Moreover, it was now being used by someone as a contingency.

"Haha, so what if you know what it is? Now that the tainted blood has been activated, the fate treasures will be destroyed. No one can obtain them."

Cao Tianyi said with a ferocious expression.

"Scoundrel Cao, what a vicious trick!" Qin Ying said with a gloomy face.

This was something he had never expected.

Looking at Ding Yue and the others, he said, "If you trust me, leave the fate treasures to me for the time being. I might be able to protect the fate treasures."

He wanted to rely on the human king's Dao weapon to resist the corrosive effect of the tainted blood on the fate treasures.

"It's not about whether we trust you or not. We have our own ways," Ding Yue replied.

Then, he sent a voice transmission to Xiao Liang and the others, "Master can deal with this tainted blood, right?"

As the tainted blood continued spreading, the fate treasure in his hand was already starting to corrode.

"Sir can definitely deal with it," Su Xian'er said, "However, there shouldn't be a need to trouble Sir. I think the Spirit-devouring Flower should be able to devour the tainted blood."

Chapter 253: The Conclusion Of The Battle For The Fate Treasures

After she mentioned the Spirit-devouring Flower, Ding Yue's group glanced at a strange plant in the distance. Perhaps it was better to call it a colorful flower. It was flickering with a dazzling brilliance.

It seemed very excited, and moved its roots like legs as it quickly ran over.

Under the shocked gazes of Cao Tianyi and the others, the Spirit-devouring Flower grew larger and larger. Its petals opened up and its roots spread all over the ground.

One of its roots appeared in front of Feng Shaoqing and, with a smack, sent him flying.

The Spirit-devouring Flower's petals swayed, and it even let out humming sounds, clearly pleased. It then emitted suction force, absorbing all of the tainted blood.

After that, it looked intoxicated, as if it had eaten some sort of delicacy.

The aura of the tainted blood gathered toward the Spirit-devouring Flower, no longer affecting the fate treasures.

Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu were stunned.

Qin Ying, Feng Shaoqing, and the others were also stunned. What kind of strange plant was this? Why could it absorb the tainted blood?

That was forbidden blood from the Desolate Ancient Zone.

Even Divine realm experts had to avoid being contaminated by it, yet this strange plant in front of them could actually absorb it?

Cao Tianyi immediately glanced at Qin Ying. Seeing the shock on his face, he knew that this was not something that the latter had prepared.

The roots of the Spirit-devouring Flower then snaked over and slapped Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu away.

No one knew if it was intentional, but the direction Cao Tianyi flew in happened to be toward Qin Ying.

This was a rare opportunity!

Qin Ying immediately grasped this opportunity. With a roar, he threw his halberd.

At this critical moment, Cao Tianyi swung his golden hammer.

Boom!

Cao Tianyi was sent flying backwards. His chest caved in, and blood spurted out wildly. His injuries were not light.

"B*stard Cao, die!"

Qin Ying chased after him.

With a flash of black light, Mo Hongliu grabbed Cao Tianyi and quickly fled.

"Qin Ying, Luo family, just you wait, I, Cao Tianyi, will definitely take revenge!"

Cao Tianyi's resentful roar could be heard in the distance.

The thing he hated the most in his heart was naturally that mysterious existence who interfered. However, that person was too terrifying, and he did not dare to openly threaten him at all.

He knew that he would probably never be able to take revenge on that person in his entire life.

Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu fled. Ding Yue and the others also left with the fate treasures, while Feng Shaoqing also left in a sorry state.

Qin Ying and his brothers were all heavily injured.

Especially Xin Yuanfeng, who had suffered the heaviest injuries.

The enmity that had lasted for hundreds of years had temporarily come to an end. However, neither side had benefited from the plans that they had set up.

Still, Qin Ying's side did come out on top, though they did not obtain a single fate treasure.

"Big Brother..."

Pang Xinghai could not help but speak up.

"The fate treasures aren't important anymore. Let's head back to the Great Qin Dynasty to recover. As long as Scoundrel Cao isn't dead, the feud between us isn't over," Qin Ying spoke in a deep voice.

He knew very well that this time, things had worked out thanks to his master's promise.

Otherwise, even if he relied on the Luo family's power, he would not have been able to succeed. In fact, he might even have died.

Cao Tianyi's strength had exceeded his expectations. His Divine realm body was stronger than the Luo family's ancestor, Luo Ming.

From this, it was clear how powerful Cao Tianyi was at his peak in his previous life.

Thinking back to his original plan, Qin Ying sighed. His luck had been good back then, and he had acted quickly enough. Otherwise, how could he have foiled Cao Tianyi's evil scheme?

Thinking back carefully, when he extracted the five regions' fates and condensed them into fate treasures, Cao Tianyi should have stopped him.

However, why didn't he come out to stop it?

Thinking back to that fallen Divine realm expert, Qin Ying concluded that Cao Tianyi had to have been entangled by that Divine realm expert.

This was probably why his original plan had succeeded.

The battle for the Asura Ancient Land's fate treasures had finally come to an end.

Of course, the exploration of the Asura Ancient Land continued. After all, the scale of the Great War back then meant that there were still many treasures and inheritances left inside.

All of this had nothing to do with Qin Ying and the others, nor did it have anything to do with Ding Yue and the others.

On the other side of the Asura Ancient Land, a great battle was still going on. It was the battle between the little evil king and the Evil Son.

The Evil Son was feeling very aggrieved. He was being held back by the little evil king.

This guy was a madman!

He felt that the little evil king's mind was not quite right. Occasionally, he exhibited some traits of being neither a man nor a woman.

Outside the Asura Ancient Land.

There was a rumbling sound.

Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu's bodies suddenly burst forth with light and shot into the sky, disappearing into the horizon.

A voice could be heard from afar, "Well done Qin Ying, Luo family. I have learned my lesson!"

The voice was filled with hatred.

Luo Ming frowned. Cao Tianyi seemed to have lost. He had already escaped, so he was likely preparing to recover his strength.

The Luo family had to be prepared.

At least one of his uncles had to come back.

After Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu left, the experts from the Great Qian Palace and the Heavenly Saint sect also left.

Those who stood on Cao Tianyi's side had gloomy expressions. They could only think about how to get through the next hurdle.

Nine Swords Mountain and the other powers did not attack immediately. Their main enemies were Cao Tianyi and the Great Qian Palace. The other powers that stood on their side were not important.

Of course, Qin Ying had to decide how to punish them afterward.

Qin Ying had won the final victory?

Qin Ying had won the battle of fate. Would he rise up again and unify the Southern Region? Or perhaps even the Northern Zone?

Given Qin Ying's current influence, it was only a matter of time before he unified the Northern Zone.

Was the Northern Zone to welcome its first human king?

Nine Swords Mountain and the other factions were excited.

However, when they thought about how Qin Ying had turned into a woman, they felt helpless.

This was too f*cking ridiculous!

Was the nine zones' first female king going to appear?

In the small courtyard, Chu Xuan deactivated the Heaven-spying Mirror.

There was no need to continue watching. Once Cao Tianyi was defeated and fled, it was over.

With the fate treasures in hand, the speed at which the Heavenly Dao laws would cover the Northern Zone would increase.

As for the grudge between Cao Tianyi and Qin Ying, that would naturally be left for Qin Ying to settle.

The Desolate Ancient Zone!

Chu Xuan was quite curious about the Desolate Ancient Zone. What kind of place was it?

Previously, most of the Divine realm experts in the nine zones had been exploring the Desolate Ancient Zone. However, they had now left, which meant that something must have happened.

Chu Xuan's intuition told him that it was related to the end of the Daoyuan.

Ding Yue and the others soon returned.

"Master, we didn't fail you!"

The five fate treasures were placed in front of Chu Xuan.

The Central Region fate treasure was a small golden hammer that looked like a lotus flower that was about to bloom.

The Southern Region fate treasure was a sword that was bathed in multicolored light.

The Northern Region fate treasure was a simple three-legged cauldron.

The Eastern Region fate treasure was a mirror that was covered in white light.

The Western Region fate treasure was a shield with runes engraved on it.

The moment the five fate treasures left the Asura Ancient Land, they merged with the fate of the five regions.

The fate of the Northern Zone had improved.

Chu Xuan could sense that the five fate treasures were connected to the fate of the Northern Zone.

"Your disciples have emerged victorious in the battle for the fate treasures. You have obtained the five regions' fate treasures. Your Fate Dao principle will be upgraded."

The system's reward notification arrived as expected.

Chapter 254: Fusing Fate Treasures

Chu Xuan looked at Ding Yue and the others and said, "Prepare to break through."

Their cultivation levels had all reached the limit of the ninth level of the Emperor realm, and now that the battle for the fate treasures had come to an end, it was time for them to break through to the Supreme realm.

"Yes, Master!"

Ding Yue and the others entered the pocket dimension.

"Thirteenth Uncle!"

Chu Pingfan stood in front of Chu Xuan.

Chu Xuan rubbed his head and said, "If you want to develop in the Eastern Region, then go to the Eastern Region. The Chu family is not the right place for you to stay."

Chu Yuan did not return to the Chu family's territory, which meant that he did not intend to stay here.

At most, he would only visit himself and Chu Yun.

Speaking of which, Chu Yuan was probably still confused as to how Chu Xuan had become a peerless expert.

Moreover, Chu Pingfan was on the verge of replacing Ling Baiyun as the fated son of the Eastern Region. There was naturally something that attracted him there.

"Thirteenth Uncle, I will come back to see you often."

Chu Pingfan smiled foolishly.

Chu Xuan nodded and said, "The Extreme Dao is not an easy path to cultivate. You must remember that despite its name, the Extreme Dao does not require you to live your life in that manner. The only extreme part of the Extreme Dao should be your focus on the saber."

The Sagemaster's Halo appeared and enveloped Chu Pingfan.

Chu Xuan once again explained the Extreme Dao to him.

The Extreme Dao meant walking on an extreme path. However, it was precisely because of the word "Extreme" that those whose mental state was not stable enough, or those who encountered setbacks, would easily overextend themselves and stray from the extreme path.

Once things went to the extreme, it was equivalent to suicide.

This was the invisible tribulation of the Extreme Dao.

Chu Pingfan's cultivation advancement was too fast, and he was young and full of vigor. If he encountered a setback and could not think things through clearly, he might stray from the correct path.

Therefore, Chu Xuan wanted to fortify his state of mind.

Although Chu Pingfan looked simple-minded, he was not stupid.

"You are still young, and need to settle down. Don't be in a hurry to break through. There are thousands of geniuses in the world. You are not the only one."

"In this world, there is no one who will not lose. You must know that failure is not scary. What you should be afraid of is not being able to recover and stand back up. What you should be afraid of is losing your confidence."

Chu Pingfan bowed and listened to Chu Xuan's teachings, and allowed the latter's words to fortify his state of mind. Just like his appearance, his state of mind would be simple, dull, but stable.

"Thirteenth Uncle, I understand!"

"It's good that you understand."

Chu Xuan nodded.

Chu Pingfan then followed him into the pocket dimension.

Chu Xuan looked at the five fate treasures and took out the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

He wanted to merge the five regions' fate treasures into the Heavenly Dao Talisman and transfer the fate of the Northern Zone to the Heavenly Dao laws.

Using the fate treasures as a guide, he would attract the fate of the Northern Zone to speed up the evolution of the Heavenly Dao laws. Then, given time, he would use the Heavenly Dao laws to encroach upon the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Northern Zone.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman floated in front of him, and the Dao of Fate revolved around the five fate treasures. Chu Xuan then fused the fate Treasures into the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

These were the fate treasures of the five regions, so Chu Xuan did not dare to be careless. After all, the Dao of Fate was too mysterious. Even if he grasped the Fate Dao principle, he still had not completely comprehended it.

The Fate-suppressing Dao Cauldron floated over to the side, suppressing fate to prevent any accidents.

The five fate treasures emanated brilliant light, and the Heavenly Dao Talisman's Heavenly Dao laws were like a net, enveloping the fate treasures within.

His Fate Dao principle continuously pushed the fate treasures to fuse with the Heavenly Dao laws, and the Heavenly Dao Talisman itself.

Rather than fusing, it was more like the Heavenly Dao Talisman was devouring the fate treasures.

This process would take some time.

After all, this sort of fusion was not as simple as refining an artifact.

Great Qin Dynasty's royal palace.

Qin Ying and the others had returned.

The Nine Swords Mountain Sword Master and the other Divine realm experts were also present. After hearing that the fate treasures had not been obtained by Qin Ying, they were all incredibly shocked.

Just what faction was that?

Qin Ying had some guesses.

As the victors, they needed to discuss what they should do next.

Should they destroy the Great Qian Palace?

That was not realistic. The Great Qian Palace was not weak. They had only succeeded in the Asura Ancient Land thanks to that mysterious existence's restriction on cultivators above the Emperor realm.

As for unifying the Northern Zone, that was not realistic at the moment either.

The fate treasures had not fallen into their hands, and Qin Ying was not invincible.

Furthermore, there were many neutral powers. Would they be willing to submit?

The reason why they were biased toward Qin Ying was because they could not stand Cao Tianyi's actions back then.

Of course, the unification of the Southern Region was inevitable.

With Cao Tianyi's defeat, the Great Qian Dynasty would no longer have any purpose in the Southern Region, and would lose the support of the Great Qian Palace as well.

The moment the evil imperial court was controlled by the Great Evil Palace, it no longer existed either.

The Evil Son was still being pestered by the little evil king in the Asura Ancient Land, and with the battle for the fate treasures concluded, the Great Evil Palace would not continue to support the evil imperial court.

The other forces were not strong.

Nine Swords Mountain and the Floating Flower Pavilion belonged to Qin Ying's side. As for the Heavenly Cauldron Mountain, they were forced to leave the Southern Region after Dan Sang Zi was killed.

It was inevitable that the Great Qin Dynasty would unify the Southern Region again.

Qin Ying was not in a hurry to make a decision. He used the excuse that he needed time to recuperate to enter secluded cultivation.

Xin Yuanfeng and the others were all recuperating.

The Nine Swords Mountain Sword Master and the other Divine realm experts were mainly guarding against Cao Tianyi and the other Divine realm experts.

At the same time, they invited Ren Changhe to meet them.

They were both curious and respectful towards that terrifying existence.

As for Chu Yi, they did not dare to meet him, as the pressure was simply too great.

Even though Ren Changhe was powerful, his strength was still within the limits of their tolerance.

One of the main reasons was that Chu Yi gave them the feeling that something was not quite right. It was as if he was not human and did not have any special characteristics.

At that moment, Ren Changhe was sitting opposite Qin Ying in a small courtyard within Great Qin's royal palace.

"Should I call you Senior Brother?" Qin Ying asked.

"My aptitude is poor, so I'm indebted to Master for taking me in as an in-name disciple."

Ren Changhe sighed.

Were it not for the fact that he had met his master by chance and received his supreme cultivation technique, he would still be trapped in the Fallen God Cave, awaiting the day of his death.

"Then you are my Senior Brother. I am also untalented. Master accepted me as his in-name disciple."

Qin Ying also sighed.

"May I know your name, Senior Brother?"

"I am Ren Changhe."

Qin Ying's eyes widened as she said in surprise, "Ren Changhe... Changhe Celestial Master?"

Ren Changhe smiled bitterly and said, "That's me. Before I met Master, I also thought that my talent was outstanding. It was only after I met Master that I realized how lacking I am."

Qin Ying sighed and said, "The famous Changhe Celestial Master is actually lacking. Who would believe it if it was spread out?"

Ren Changhe was also filled with emotion.

In Qin Ying's previous life, before the Great War, he had already heard of Ren Changhe's name. He was one of the top geniuses of the nine zones.

He had reached the Heaven realm in ten thousand years.

Of course, Qin Ying was also famous back then. In terms of strength, he was naturally much stronger than Ren Changhe. After all, he was much older than Ren Changhe.

"Before I entered the Desolate Ancient Zone, I heard about what happened in the Northern Zone and Southern Region. I thought that the demon race had invaded the human race, so I made a trip to the Demon Zone. I didn't expect the twists and turns to be like this."

Ren Changhe sighed.

Back then, very few people knew that he had invaded the Demon Zone. It was related to the invasion of the demon race into the Southern Region.

Whether it was Qin Ying or Ren Changhe, they both sighed at their luck to have met their master, Chu Xuan.

Chapter 255: Ten Million Buddhists

Chu Xuan did not have time to bother with Ren Changhe and Qin Ying. At this moment, he was completely focused on the Heavenly Dao Talisman's fusion with the five regions' fate treasures.

Once the fate treasures were fused with the Heavenly Dao Talisman, then the Heavenly Dao Talisman would have the ability to control a portion of the five regions' fate.

This would speed up the implementation of the Heavenly Dao Talisman Plan in the Northern Zone. The Southern Region was just a starting point.

It was like a drop of ink dripping into a basin of water. It would gradually spread and cover the entire basin.

Of course, without the assistance of external forces or special methods, the Heavenly Dao laws would take a long time to replace the Northern Zone's laws of Heaven and Earth and, later on, the entire nine zones.

Chu Xuan did not have the patience to wait so long. Therefore, after the Heavenly Dao laws encompassed the Northern Zone, he would think of a way to speed up the process of devouring the laws of the entire nine zones.

Fusing the fate treasures with the Heavenly Dao Talisman was a slow process. After all, he had to be careful not to trigger a fate backlash.

Even with the Fate-suppressing Dao Cauldron, Chu Xuan did not dare to be reckless. He had to take his time with the fusion process.

Half a month passed.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman had already fused with two-thirds of the fate treasures, and the Southern Region's laws of Heaven and Earth were being further devoured and replaced.

During this half a month, the Great Qin Dynasty began to take action.

The Great Qian Dynasty was disbanded.

Long-standing Southern Region overlords vanished like smoke.

The evil imperial court was also disbanded, and itinerant cultivators were scattered all over the Southern Region.

The Evil Son was still in the Asura Ancient Land, being pestered by the little evil king.

The warriors of the various powers that had entered the Southern Region were still searching for treasures in the Asura Ancient Land. Battles happened frequently, and they were also in danger.

Among them, news of a strange plant in the Asura Ancient Land had already spread.

No one dared to approach it. This strange plant was extremely terrifying, but fortunately, it did not have any intention of hurting anyone.

The Great Qin Dynasty was expanding and became the overlord of the Southern Region, inching ever closer to the unification of the Southern Region.

Qin Keyun was still the Great Qin Empress.

The Chu family was still in Chu County, and no one came to disturb them. It was as if they were not part of the same world.

Chu Tianming and the other elders of the Chu family were all confused. Why was the Chu family and Chu County independent?

The Great Qin Dynasty had no intention of reclaiming Chu County.

Could it be that Qin Keyun, the empress, was still thinking about Chu Yuan?

Reminiscing about old times?

The Chu family also knew about how things had concluded in the Asura Ancient Land. In fact, everyone in the Southern Region knew about it.

They felt that the Chu family's situation was not quite right, but they did not know what exactly was wrong.

Why was it that the forces that were stronger than the Chu family had already disbanded or perished, yet the Chu family remained standing in Chu County?

There were also no experts who came to harass them.

The Great Qin Dynasty seemed to be unknowingly protecting Chu County.

This was mind-boggling, but since they could not figure it out, they just decided to stop thinking about it. They would just continue to stay in Chu County. In any case, they had enough resources. The medicinal pills they refined brought the Chu family quite a bit of profit.

If they did not have the strength, it was best not to leave Chu County, lest they cause trouble.

For this reason, he even restricted the younger generation of the Chu family from leaving Chu County without permission.

Another ten days passed.

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying were both a little anxious. Why did their master not send a message?

On this day, the five regions' fate treasures were finally fused into the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

With a rumble, half of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were replaced by the Heavenly Dao laws.

Chu Xuan's control over the Southern Region had reached a new height.

He was like a ruler. As long as he wanted to, he could sense every single plant and tree in the Southern Region, and even the state of any living being.

He could even change the fate and talent of these living beings.

Chu Xuan tapped on the Heavenly Dao Talisman and placed it back beside the Origin Dao Crystal to allow it to continue its work.

Once the Southern Region was fully under the control of the Heavenly Dao laws, it would definitely trigger the system's reward.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to what the system would reward him with.

"Your disciple, Demon Buddha, is spreading Buddhist dharma and transforming demons into Buddhists. The number of Buddhists has surpassed ten million. You have been rewarded with the Myriad Races Atlas!"

The system's reward suddenly arrived.

The number of Buddhists had surpassed ten million?

It had been a while since he had paid attention to Demon Buddha. He did not expect that despite the Heavenly Demon Tribe's efforts to suppress and interfere with Buddhism, the spread of Buddhism and its dharma would spread so quickly.

Buddhists were not just believers of the dharma, they were disciples who had truly joined the Buddhist sect.

This meant that the Buddhist sect had ten million disciples in the Demon Zone, and that the number of ordinary believers was even larger.

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Demon Buddha Buddha.

The image projection shimmered.

The smiling Demon Buddha was dressed in white monk robes and sitting upright on a large rock. Below him, there were numerous bald heads in sight.

A group of monks dressed in monk robes clasped their palms together and sat down in the lotus position. Their eyes exuded piety and there was Buddhist light shining over their heads.

On the left and right sides of Demon Buddha sat four long-browed old monks with kind expressions. They were all Heaven realm experts!

Demon Buddha was only at the third level of the Supreme realm!

Did he subdue four Heaven realm experts to join the Buddhist sect?

Chu Xuan took one glance at them and understood that the four Heaven realm experts had reached the limit of their lifespans. Demon Buddha taught them Buddhist dharma and converted their demonic powers into Buddhist power. Their bodies also transformed.

Their lifespans actually increased greatly because of this.

Hence, they converted to Buddhism and submitted to Demon Buddha, becoming devout Buddhists.

In their belief, only Buddhism could save the demon race. Only by walking the path of Buddhism could they become immortal and enter the Nirvana World.

Demon Buddha was preaching, and his smile was full of compassion.

"In Buddhism's Nirvana World, those who are mindful of the suffering of all living beings and wholeheartedly cultivate Buddhism will eventually reach Nirvana..."

What a guy!

Chu Xuan sighed. This Demon Buddha guy was truly born to spread Buddhism. Moreover, his level of talent in this area was really awesome.

How long had it been?

Even the Nirvana World had made its appearance.

Even if a devout Buddhist fell, a wisp of his soul would return to the Nirvana World and become immortal.

This temptation of immortality was too great.

Why did people cultivate?

Was the ultimate goal not to be immortal?

Moreover, after converting to Buddhism, their lifespans increased greatly and there was no danger of dying.

How could they not believe in Buddha?

With four Heaven realm experts as examples, how could the other demon race cultivators not believe?

As Demon Buddha spoke, the Buddhist light around his body became more and more dazzling. Then sariras that were flickering with Buddhist light appeared in front of Demon Buddha.

"These are sariras. They were left behind by those who completed their Buddhist journeys. They are for the Buddhist disciples here to admire..."

What a guy!

Even sariras had made their appearance.

Chu Xuan was truly convinced. Demon Buddha was more like Buddha than he was!

Chapter 256: The Great Daoyuan Calamity

The sariras were formed from the Buddhist power of Buddhist disciples after they died.

To Buddhist cultivators, they were supreme treasures.

Those who could form sariras had to have a deep understanding of Buddhist cultivation techniques, and their cultivation levels were not low.

The larger sarira had been left behind by a Heaven realm Buddhist disciple.

The five smaller sariras had been left behind by Supreme realm Buddhist disciples.

It could be seen that the Buddhist sect of the Demon Zone had been embroiled in great conflict. Even a Heaven realm Buddhist disciple had died.

After these Buddhist disciples died, they actually left behind sariras. This undoubtedly proved what Demon Buddha had said. They seemed to be dead, but in fact, a wisp of their soul had already returned to the Nirvana World.

As for the other fallen Buddhist disciples, why did they not leave behind any sariras?

This was very easy to explain... It was because their Buddhist cultivation was lacking!

Below the large rock, the crowd of bald men looked at the relics with devout expressions, and the Buddhist light around their bodies became even stronger.

Chu Xuan had no doubt that these were a group of people who did not fear death!

After all, dying meant returning to Nirvana, which also meant that they were not dead. Thus, they were not afraid.

Chu Xuan noticed that Demon Buddha was preaching in a valley. He figured that it was time to remind Demon Buddha to find a good place to build a temple.

There were already tens of millions of Buddhist followers and disciples. They were already a large force, so how could they not have a temple?

Chu Xuan had already prepared the blueprint of the temple for Demon Buddha.

Those who were present here listening to Demon Buddha's preaching were those at the Emperor realm and above.

Those below the Emperor realm were not qualified to meet him, the mighty Buddha.

After Demon Buddha finished preaching, Chu Xuan took the time to speak with him. As usual, he clarified any doubts the latter had regarding his cultivation and encouraged him.

He also passed the construction blueprint of the temple to him, including the arrangement of the array formations.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman Plan would involve the Demon Zone sooner or later, and Buddhism was an important part of it. For this reason, Chu Xuan provided some cultivation resources to Demon Buddha.

When the Heavenly Dao laws covered the Demon Zone, it was not impossible for the Buddhists to return a wisp of their soul to Nirvana after they died.

After concluding his meeting with Demon Buddha, Chu Xuan was about to check the system's reward, but was suddenly distracted by a message from Hong Yuanchu in the Great Dao Communication Group.

"Daoist Brother Chu, what do you think of the Great Daoyuan Calamity?"

Great Daoyuan Calamity?

Chu Xuan did not understand. Could it be that a great calamity would appear at the end of a Daoyuan?

What would the Great Daoyuan Calamity bring?

He had a bad premonition.

Since a Daoyuan realm expert called it a great calamity, it was definitely terrifying.

He had to accelerate the implementation of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan so that he could stay safely inside his small courtyard.

Moreover, would the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan be enough for him to avoid the Great Daoyuan Calamity?

He had to subsume the Southern Region, and even the Northern Zone, under the Heavenly Dao laws before this calamity struck.

Only then would Chu Xuan feel safe enough.

He thought of his Chaos Indestructible Body and the Chaos Bell, which could help him withstand the Dao tribulation.

Could this Dao tribulation be related to the Great Daoyuan Calamity?

Since he did not understand, Chu Xuan could only try to maintain his mysterious and aloof demeanor.

The matter of opening a smurf account should be put on the agenda.

He had to figure out what the Great Daoyuan Calamity was.

Thus, he replied to Hong Yuanchu, "I'll just sit back and watch the Great Calamity pass by."

He was full of himself!

Hong Yuanchu could not help but sigh. "That's true. The Great Daoyuan Calamity won't affect us, so there's no need to pay too much attention to it."

Hmm?

Would the Great Daoyuan Calamity not affect Daoyuan realm cultivators?

"Are there any Daoyuan realm fellow Daoists who have entered the Great Calamity?" Chu Xuan asked curiously.

"How could they enter the calamity so quickly? Only at the later stages of the Great Daoyuan Calamity, when the Great Dao's fate is further strengthened, and other factors, will there be Daoyuan realm cultivators who enter the calamity to fight for fate and treasures, and even pass down the orthodoxy for the next Daoyuan," Hong Yuanchu said.

The Dao realm cultivators in the group were all staring at their screens. Most of them did not know what the Great Daoyuan Calamity was or what it meant.

After all, they had never experienced it before.

However, there were some Dao realm cultivators who had been around for a long time who knew the secrets of the Great Daoyuan Calamity.

Since Daoyuan realm cultivators would not enter the Great Calamity so quickly, Chu Xuan was relieved.

For the time being, no Daoyuan realm cultivators would pose a threat to him.

Chu Xuan did not continue to ask. As a big shot and a mysterious existence, he was naturally supposed to have experienced the Great Daoyuan Calamity. If he continued to ask common-sense questions about it, it would definitely affect the persona he was trying to portray.

The Great Dao Communication Group was still lacking Daoyuan realm experts. He had to continue to explore and try to pull a few more in.

At this moment, Mo Tu opened his mouth to speak.

"Hmph, the demon race will definitely rise up during this Great Calamity!"

The monster race did not have Daoyuan realm cultivators in the group, so Hu Tai was sullen and did not dare to come out to say that the monster race would rise up as well.

However, he said weakly, "I have a feeling that our Heavenly Tiger tribe will rise up soon."

Hong Yuanchu laughed lightly and said, "Old Demon, the human race is strong and prosperous. We monopolize the fate of the nine zones. This Great Calamity will still be dominated by the human race. I hope that your demon race will not be wiped out."

"What a joke. Our demon race has a long history and was once the overlord of the nine zones. It suppressed your human race back then. We've only lost once. Now, we are still one of the three overlords of the nine zones. We will definitely rise again in the Great Daoyuan Calamity."

"Our demon race will definitely regain our former glory!"

Mo Tu said with a snort.

"In your dreams. Our human race has many elites. How can your demon race compare to us?"

Kun He also mocked Mo Tu.

"That might not be the case. I'm not afraid to tell you. I can sense that the fate of the Demon Zone is undergoing a transformation, and even I can't see through it!"

"It must be related to the rise of the demon race. This Great Calamity will be an opportunity for the demon race to rise again!"

Mo Tu was boasting.

Chu Xuan glanced at the message, and his heart skipped a beat. This old fellow, Mo Tu, could actually sense the changes in the fate of the Demon Zone?

Still, since Mo Tu could not see through it, it meant that he did not know what was happening in the Demon Zone.

Was the fate of the Demon Zone transforming? Yes, but it was nothing more than the rise of Buddhism.

Demon Buddha was from the Heavenly Demon tribe, and was also one of the children of fate. Naturally, he carried the fate of the Demon Zone. Since he had converted to Buddhism, the fate of the Demon Zone and the fate of Buddhism was intertwined.

Anyone looking from the outside would naturally think that the fate of the demon race was strong, and that it was undergoing a transformation.

As long as Mo Tu did not personally come to the Demon Zone, he would never figure out what was really going on.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to Mo Tu's expression when he realized that the demon race was gone and had become a Buddhist race.

The expressions of Hong Yuanchu and Kun He changed slightly. The fate of the Demon Zone was changing?

This was not a good thing for the human race.

"Ha, the human race has monopolized five zones. There's no way we will lose to the demon race! Even when your demon race was at its peak, it did not monopolize five zones!"

Hong Yuanchu laughed coldly.

"Haha, just you wait. Our demon race will definitely rise up during this Great Daoyuan Calamity. The next Daoyuan, our demon race will be the overlord of the nine zones!"

Demon Butcher was full of confidence.

Chu Xuan was even more curious. What was the Great Daoyuan Calamity all about?

The demon race was once the overlord of the nine zones, suppressing the human race. Why did they end up being defeated in the end?

Chu Xuan felt that he needed to create his smurf account soon to inquire about the Great Daoyuan Calamity.

Chapter 257: Celestials, Immortals, Demons, And Monsters

After glancing at the group chat for a while, Mo Tu continued by provoking Ruoxian, claiming that he was going to strip her naked!

Ruoxian was so angry that she started to quarrel with him.

Chu Xuan was speechless. Mo Tu was a troll, and not one of the good sort.

'Keep quarreling, keep quarreling.'

The Daoyuan realm cultivations arguing in the group chat was a good thing for the Origin Dao Crystal; it would be able to absorb even more Dao aura this way.

Furthermore, some Daoyuan realm insights would be infused into the Dao aura, which would help the Origin Dao Crystal to perfect its Great Dao.

Chu Xuan examined the system reward.

"The Myriad Races Atlas records all the races that have existed in the history of the nine zones (including the extinct races) , their details, their influence, and so on..."

This reward had come at the right time. Chu Xuan was lacking in terms of his understanding of the various races.

With the Myriad Races Atlas, he could gain an understanding of the races that had existed in the history of the nine zones, including the extinct races.

Chu Xuan was very curious. Did the Myriad Races Atlas really record the extinct races accurately?

When he chose to receive the reward, a thick book appeared in his hand.

Chu Xuan did not choose to have the knowledge instilled into his mind directly. Instead, he took it out and slowly flipped through it. He could use it to pass the time while he stayed in his courtyard.

When he flipped open the Myriad Races Atlas, the first page was an introduction of the myriad races and a note from which point in time the myriad races in the nine zones would be counted.

"The Myriad Races Atlas records the various races that exist (or have existed) in the nine regions from the end of the last Great Dao era to this Great Dao era."

There was also a line of small words explaining the Great Dao era.

"Nine Daoyuans represent one Great Dao era. Each Great Dao era exists for an unfixed period of time. Every nine Great Daoyuan Calamities will usher in a Great Dao Calamity. Once the Great Dao Calamity ends, the next Great Dao era..."

Looking at the note on the Atlas of the ten thousand races, Chu Xuan was shocked. He felt that he had learned some secrets of the Great Dao.

Every nine Daoyuans was a Great Dao era.

What if there were nine Great Dao eras?

That was too far away. The duration of a single Great Dao era was already very long.

What caught Chu Xuan's attention the most was that every nine Great Daoyuan Calamities would usher in a Great Dao Calamity. This represented the end of this Great Dao era and the beginning of the next Great Dao era.

Did it mean that the Great Dao would restart and regenerate all living things after a Great Dao era?

Chu Xuan suddenly understood. The Chaos Indestructible Body and the Chaos Bell referred to the Great Dao Calamity.

In that case, he only needed to work hard to increase his strength and did not need to worry about the Great Dao Calamity, right?

Chu Xuan continued to flip through the pages. The page after that displayed an extraordinary figure who exuded a sacred and mighty aura.

"The celestial race rose up during the third Great Dao era. After going through many ups and downs, they became known for their strength and were revered by all living beings. At the end of the eighth Great Dao era, they disappeared from the nine zones..."

The celestial race!

From the introduction of the celestial race, Chu Xuan deduced which Great Dao era he was in.

The Myriad Races Atlas started from the end of the last Great Dao era. The celestial race disappeared at the end of the eighth Great Dao era. Was that not the last Great Dao Era?

So, it was now the ninth Great Dao era?

What Great Calamity would descend at the end of the ninth Great Dao eras?

With this thought in mind, Chu Xuan's heart tightened. He seemed to have uncovered an incredible secret.

If this Great Daoyuan Calamity also happened to be the ninth Great Daoyuan Calamity, would that not mean that after the Great Daoyuan Calamity, they would not be entering the next Daoyuan, nor the next Great Dao era, but something even greater?

Thinking this, Chu Xuan felt his scalp go numb.

He calmed his mind. Although the end of this Daoyuan was approaching, as well as the end of the ninth Great Dao era, there was still a long time before the Great Daoyuan Calamity would arrive. Moreover, he did not yet know if this would be the ninth Daoyuan calamity.

Therefore, he still had enough time to become stronger. He would be able to overcome these calamities.

Chu Xuan was even more determined to carry out the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. Perhaps he would be able to handle the calamities once the nine zones were covered by the Heavenly Dao laws.

To do this, the Origin Dao Crystal needed to be upgraded as soon as possible.

Chu Xuan speculated that Hong Yuanchu and the others did not know about the Great Dao calamity. According to his speculation, the two Daoyuan realm experts that Hong Yuanchu had invited were also considered juniors.

However, he did not know where Daoyuan realm cultivators cultivated. There had to be quite a number of Daoyuan realm cultivators since the beginning of the Great Dao era. Where were they hiding?

Chu Xuan continued to flip through the pages.

On the second page, there was an otherworldly figure exuding an immortal and untouchable aura.

"The immortal race rose up during the third Great Dao era. Despite experiencing challenges, they remained exalted and mighty. They were revered and yearned for by all living creatures. At the end of the eighth Great Dao era, they disappeared from the nine zones..."

On the third page, there was a ferocious and terrifying figure filled with bloodthirsty aura.

"The demon race rose up during the third Great Dao era. They went through many battles, but were never destroyed. They were feared by all living creatures. The pure-blooded demon race disappeared from the nine zones at the end of the eighth Great Dao era. There are some non-pure-blooded demons who are active in the ninth Great Dao era..."

After looking at the celestial, immortal, and demon races, Chu Xuan found a common point. These three races rose up during the third Great Dao era and also disappeared at the end of the eighth Great Dao era.

Only the demon race had left behind non-pure-blooded descendants, which was the current demon race.

The introductions also confirmed that they were currently in the ninth Great Dao era.

At the same time, Chu Xuan also noticed a key piece of information. All three clans had only disappeared from the nine zones and were not completely destroyed.

Did this mean that the three races existed somewhere outside the nine zones?

Was there a world beyond the nine zones?

Chu Xuan was extremely puzzled.

From the rise of the three races during the third Great Dao era to their disappearance at the end of the eighth Great Dao era, these three races had always been incomparably powerful. They were revered or feared by all living beings.

So these three races had dominated the third Great Dao era to the eighth Great Dao era?

Why would such powerful three races disappear during the eighth Great Dao era? Was the eighth Great Dao calamity so terrifying that even the three races, who had gone through several Great Dao calamities, were unable to withstand it?

Did the Great Dao calamity get stronger each time?

Would the ninth Great Dao calamity be even more terrifying?

Chu Xuan flipped to the fourth page.

"The monster race was active during the third Great Dao era. There were many types of monster tribes. There were also overlord tribes among them such as dragons, phoenixes, and qilin. These overlord tribes disappeared in the nine zones at the end of the eighth Great Dao era, leaving behind the remaining monster tribes that continued to stay active in the nine zones."

There was also other information on the monster tribe classifications...

The fourth page was about the monster race. To Chu Xuan's surprise, there were records of the legendary divine beasts such as the dragons, phoenixes, and qilins.

One had to know that there were no legends about dragons, phoenixes, and qilins in the nine zones.

Apparently, this was because they had disappeared at the end of the eighth Great Dao era.

The current monster race only comprised remnants of the past monster race.

Chu Xuan became more and more curious. What exactly had happened during the eighth Great Dao era that so many powerful races disappeared?

He continued to flip to the fifth page.

When he saw what was on the fifth page, Chu Xuan was stunned. The race recorded on the fifth page was beyond his expectations.

Chapter 258: Shuai Potian

The first, second, third, and fourth pages of the Myriad Races Atlas introduced the celestial, immortal, demon, and mortal races respectively. Moreover, the four races had something in common. They had all risen during the third Great Dao era, and had all disappeared from the nine zones at the end of the eighth Great Dao era.

The celestial and immortal races had completely disappeared.

The demon race had left behind mixed-blood descendants that were still active in the nine zones.

The monster race's overlord tribes had disappeared from the nine zones, but still had many other tribes that were still active in the nine regions.

From the information contained within the introductions, the four races were all very powerful, though from the introduction, it seemed that the immortal race had the advantage.

"Despite experiencing challenges, they remained exalted and mighty."

This line of text in the introduction indicated that, although the immortal race had encountered challenges, they had always been exalted and mighty and had not suffered a major setback.

Compared to the "ups and downs" of the celestial race, the status of the immortals was much more stable.

Moreover, aside from being revered, they were also yearned for.

"They went through many battles, but were never destroyed."

The demons were obviously good at fighting, though they seemed to be slightly weaker than the immortals and celestials.

No matter what, the immortals, celestials, demons, and monsters were all incomparably powerful and had experienced several Great Dao eras.

Chu Xuan estimated that, since the celestials appeared on the first page, they should have risen before the other three races.

However, the race described on the fifth page had exceeded Chu Xuan's expectations.

"The human race appeared during the middle of the third Great Dao era. They were at the bottom of the hierarchy. They suffered the oppression of the myriad, but were tenacious and indestructible. They rose to prominence at the end of the eighth Daoyuan, and are still active in the nine zones since the beginning of the ninth Great Dao era. They became the overlord of the nine zones at the end of the seventh Daoyuan, and then monopolized five zones..."

The race on the fifth page was actually the human race.

They had appeared a little later than the other four races, and their status was low. Thanks to that, they had always suffered oppression. However, they rose to prominence at the end of the eighth Great Dao era and are active in the nine zones during the current Great Dao era. At the end of the seventh Daoyuan, they became the overlord of the nine zones!

Currently, the human race was the strongest in the nine zones. They monopolized five zones.

The rise of the human race at the end of the Seventh Daoyuan meant that they had emerged victorious during the seventh Great Daoyuan calamity. That period of time seemed to coincide with the rise of the Hong Yuanchu.

He was the great ancestor of the human race, and one of the human experts who had led the human race to the peak.

He had been cultivating for two Daoyuan now.

Therefore, it should be the Ninth Daoyuan now!

Chu Xuan's heart tightened after he finished his calculations. This Great Daoyuan calamity was the ninth Great Daoyuan calamity.

After the ninth Daoyuan, there would be a Great Dao calamity!

He had to increase his strength as soon as possible. He also had to understand how the Great Daoyuan calamity was triggered and what it entailed.

Chu Xuan continued reading and saw the introduction of the mixed-blood demon race, as well as the Netherworld race.

"The Netherworld race rose to prominence during the fifth Daoyuan. They often possessed humans and controlled their bodies. At the end of the seventh Daoyuan, they were defeated by humans. Their fate declined and they hid themselves in the nine zones. Now, they are on the way to extinction..."

Chu Xuan was a little surprised. The Myriad Races Atlas records of the Netherworld race, some of which had been converted to the ghosts, stated that the Netherworld race was on its way to extinction.

That was accurate. Chu Xuan wanted to convert the entire Netherworld race into ghosts. When that happened, would the Netherworld race not be extinct?

Chu Xuan also wanted the Dao realm ancestor of the Netherworld race, You Su, to become a ghost.

Chu Xuan looked up the Earth Spirit race. As expected, the ancestor of the Earth Spirit race was a spirit of the earth vein, and he had created the unique Earth Spirit race.

Moreover, the Earth Spirit race always liked to associate themselves with human geniuses, and they relied on each other.

Currently, the Earth Spirit race was in decline.

Chu Xuan closed the Myriad Races Atlas and turned his attention to the Great Dao Communication Group.

Mo Tu and Ruoxian were still quarreling intermittently. Mo Tu was already becoming complacent, believing that the demon race would definitely rise up.

It was time to get a smurf account in.

The Great Daoyuan Calamity was of great importance, so he had to fully understand it and prepare for it.

It was time for his smurf account, Shuai Potian, to appear.

As the group leader, he should have his own special function in the Great Dao Communication Group, such as private chat, right?

There were some things that were not suitable for chatting in the group.

After all, there were many Dao realm cultivators in the group.

There was no need for them to know the secret of the Great Dao calamity.

Chu Xuan decided to find an opportunity to chat privately with Huang Long and ask if he knew anything about the Great Dao calamity.

If Huang Long was born in this Great Dao era and had never experienced the Great Dao calamity, then he would not know about the Great Dao calamity either.

"Everyone, let's welcome our little friend Shuai Potian."

Chu Xuan sent a message to the group and pulled his alt account in.

The group fell silent.

Shuai Potian?

How handsome was he?

(T/N: Shuai means handsome.)

"Eh, this Great Dao Communication Group is quite interesting. There are even Daoyuan realm expert's here?"

Chu Xuan sent a message using his smurf.

Ying Kong was the first to jump out to welcome him. In any case, he was the weakest in the group, so he was very active. There might be a chance for him to get some benefits?

"Welcome, Fellow Daoist Shuai Potian!"

"Thank you, thank you. Let me introduce myself first."

Chu Xuan began to paint the picture of his smurf account's background.

He was a junior from a super powerful family. He was not particularly strong, and had only reached the sixth level of the Dao realm.

He was definitely a little older, about 3,000 years old.

A 3,000-year-old cultivator at the sixth level of the Dao realm would frighten people, right?

Even the Daoyuan realm experts would be shocked, right?

Chu Xuan muttered in his heart. Was a 3,000-year-old Dao realm cultivator not a little too monstrous?

However, on second thought, he himself was far from reaching a hundred years old, yet he was already at the second level of the Dao realm. His smurf account paled in comparison.

With that thought in mind, Chu Xuan confirmed his persona and background and began to introduce himself in the group chat.

"My name is Shuai Potian. I'm already three thousand years old. My cultivation has reached the sixth level of the Dao realm. My aptitude isn't too bad, right? It's just that the old fellow in my family isn't too satisfied. Sigh!"

Shuai Potian was a pure and innocent little newbie who had never left his house before.

The Great Dao Communication Group went completely silent.

Everyone was doubting life.

A three-thousand-year-old cultivator at the sixth level of the Dao Realm?

His aptitude was not bad?

Then what did that make them?

Worse than trash?

"Shuai Potian, you brat. You're saying that you are only three thousand years old? Don't brag. If you dare to lie to your Grandpa Mo Tu, the consequences will be severe."

Mo Tu was the first to voice his doubts.

"I'm really only three thousand years old. It was pretty difficult for me to cultivate to the Dao realm, okay? My father and the others all reached the Dao realm in a thousand years. My aptitude is lacking compared to theirs."

A look of bewilderment appeared on their faces.

The group fell silent once more.

One thousand years to break through to the Dao realm?

Were they all freaks of nature?

Hong Yuanchu realized that something was not quite right. Was Shuai Potian's family not too terrifying? When had there ever been such a family in the nine zones?

Chapter 259: Desolate Ancient Primordial Land

"My young friend Shuai Potian, there is no family like yours in the nine zones. It's not good to lie to the group," Hong Yuanchu said.

They all thought that this guy, Shuai Potian, was bragging.

"I didn't say that I'm from the nine zones."

The group fell silent once again.

Hong Yuanchu and the other Daoyuan realm experts were shocked.

Not from the nine zones?

Could it be that there was a world beyond the nine zones?

Impossible!

Beneath the Great Dao, there was only the world of the nine zones. Although the Dao realm and above experts did not enter the nine zones, they had not left the boundaries of the nine zones either.

They only resided in a place closer to the Great Dao.

All of the Dao realm cultivators in the group fell silent.

This guy was a bit awesome. He had evoked the interest of the Daoyuan realm experts.

"Is there another world beyond the nine zones?"

Ruoxian could not help but ask.

"You didn't know?"

Shuai Potian had a look of surprise on his face.

Then, he seemed to remember something and said, "Oh, that's right. You shouldn't know."

Then, he asked excitedly, "Tell me quickly, what are the nine zones like? I'm very interested in the nine zones. It's just that the old thing at home won't let me go out until I break through to the Daoyuan realm. It's very depressing!"

Everyone in the group felt their hearts tremble.

What kind of incredible secret had they discovered?

Was there another world beyond the nine zones?

Was there such a powerful family?

"Your entire family has reached the Daoyuan realm?"

Mo Tu swallowed his saliva and asked.

"That's right. Apart from me, everyone has reached the Daoyuan realm. I'm the youngest after all.."

Following that, the members of the group began to ask questions one after another.

They were really curious about the world beyond the nine zones.

However, they still maintained their suspicions.

This was especially true for the few Daoyuan realm experts. They were not weaklings. They were existences that could walk the Great Dao.

If there was another world outside the nine zones, how could they not know?

It was not until Huang Long spoke up that they dispelled their doubts.

"There might really be a world beyond the nine zones. A long time ago, I met a person on the Great Dao who had an extraordinary temperament. He said that he did not come from the nine zones and that he would not enter the nine zones!"

Hong Yuanchu and the others were shocked.

There really was another world beyond the nine zones?

Then, unbelievably, what Shuai Potian said was true.

His family was terrifyingly powerful.

Huang Long's words undoubtedly confirmed Chu Xuan's guess. There was another world beyond the nine zones, and the celestial, immortal, and demon races existed there.

The person Huang Long met had an extraordinary temperament. He should be an immortal race expert without a doubt.

However, why did he not enter the nine zones?

Chu Xuan guessed that those races were most likely expelled from the nine zones by the Great Dao. That was the only reason why they were not allowed to enter the nine zones.

Perhaps when they entered the nine zones, they would be expelled by the Great Dao, or they might even experience a Great Dao calamity.

Now that it was confirmed that Shuai Potian was not lying, all of them, including the Daoyuan realm experts, discarded their identities as big shots and began to communicate with Shuai Potian to listen to what he knew about the world beyond the nine zones.

Chu Xuan began to bluff them. Of course, he could not do so blindly. He only spoke vaguely. When asked about specific things, he would use the excuse of not leaking them out, or not leaking them out before the time was right, to avoid answering.

At the same time, he also began to ask about the nine zones.

His persona was that he was not familiar with the nine zones.

As for how he knew about the existence of the nine zones, Chu Xuan lied and said that the family's ancestors came from the nine zones, so there were records.

When Hong Yuanchu and the others asked about how to leave the nine zones, Chu Xuan said he did not know. However, he could find an opportunity to help them ask the elders and so on.

After some bluffing, Chu Xuan finally learned a lot of secrets about the nine zones from these Daoyuan and Dao realm cultivators.

This included where they were residing and why they did not enter the nine zones.

First of all, all Dao realm warriors existed in the core area of the Desolate Ancient Zone. It was rumored to be the origin of the nine zones, which was why it was also known as the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land.

The Desolate Ancient Primordial Land was enveloped by a mysterious energy barrier, and only Dao realm experts could enter. That was the place closest to the Great Dao in the nine zones.

Cultivating in the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land allowed one to comprehend the Great Dao from a closer distance. Only the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land had treasures that were suitable for Dao realm cultivation.

It was not that the nine zones did not have such treasures, just that they were too rare. Moreover, in terms of quality, they could not compare to the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land.

The Desolate Ancient Land was the largest zone among the nine zones. It contained many secrets of Heaven and Earth. Usually, only Divine realm cultivators were active in the Desolate Ancient Zone in search of supreme treasures.

Anyone who broke through to the Divine realm would come to the Desolate Ancient Zone. It was almost like some kind of intuition.

Chu Xuan felt that it had to be because of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the nine zones.

The Desolate Ancient Zone was the largest zone, contained many secrets, and was rumored to be where the origin of Heaven and Earth was in the nine zones.

Even Daoyuan realm experts did not dare to say that they had a complete understanding of the Desolate Ancient Zone.

Dao realm experts would not easily leave the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land. The reason for that was that, after entering the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land, they would be able to comprehend the Great Dao from a close distance. Their bodies and souls would be purified, and there was an abundance of Dao aura there.

If they entered the nine zones, they would be contaminated by the "turbid spiritual energy" of the nine zones. In the worst case scenario, they would not be able to enter the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land through the mysterious energy barrier again.

After returning to the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land, they would be repelled by the Great Dao. They would need to spend a large amount of time and Dao aura to wash away the "turbid spiritual energy" contamination.

Chu Xuan came to a sudden realization. It was no wonder then that there were no Dao realm experts in the nine zones. So this was the reason.

Presumably, after breaking through to the Dao realm, one would be influenced by their intuition and would unconsciously head to the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land.

This was definitely a restriction of the Great Dao, and it was also an order of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the nine zones. It prevented Dao realm experts from entering the nine zones and causing great damage.

Chu Xuan felt that the reason why he was immune to it probably had something to do with the system.

As long as Dao realm experts did not enter the nine zones, Chu Xuan would be at ease. He could slowly develop. When the laws of Heaven and Earth of the nine zones became the Heavenly Dao laws, he would not be afraid of any Dao realm experts who entered the nine zones.

However, although it was normal for Dao realm experts not to enter the nine zones, according to Hong Yuanchu, when the Great Daoyuan calamity developed to a certain extent, Dao realm experts could enter the nine zones.

Hong Yuanchu had experienced the Great Daoyuan calamity, so he naturally knew what the Great Daoyuan calamity meant.

According to him, when the Great Daoyuan calamity arose, the will of the Great Dao would pour into the nine zones. Fated ones would use their luck to rise up and break through the shackles of their cultivation. Whoever managed to obtain fate would be favored by the Great Dao, and would definitely become a peerless expert.

They would even become legends of the next Daoyuan, leaving behind their legacy.

Hong Yuanchu rose up at the end of the Seventh Daoyuan and fought for fate. He succeeded in opening his Dao path and led the human race to rise up in the Eighth Daoyuan, becoming the overlord of the nine zones.

The Great Dao Yuan Calamity was both a disaster and an opportunity!

According to Hong Yuanchu's experience, in the later stages of the Great Daoyuan calamity, there would be a chance to fight for fate, and Great Dao treasures would lure Dao Realm experts into the calamity.

Usually, the ones who entered the calamity were experts below the 16th level of the Dao realm.

When cultivators above the 16th level of the Dao realm entered the calamity, they would encounter even greater danger. The slightest bit of carelessness could easily give rise to a Dao heart calamity, and they would be repelled and eliminated by the Great Dao.

Hong Yuanchu mentioned a good friend who was a 26th level Dao realm cultivator as an example. That friend was drawn into the last Great Daoyuan calamity and, in the end, he died and his Dao disappeared.

Chapter 260: Bearers Of The Calamity

After listening to Hong Yuanchu's explanation of the Great Daoyuan calamity, Chu Xuan felt that the Great Daoyuan calamity might be one of the ways the Great Dao created balance.

After the destruction of all living things, new life forms would be reborn from the ashes. These life forms would not continue to grow and eventually surpass the Great Dao.

It was probably why it lured Dao realm cultivators into calamity as well!

After discovering this, Chu Xuan decided to...

Strive for great fortune!

Therefore, it was time for his disciples to make preparations for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

These fated children might be destined to enter the Great Daoyuan calamity.

Every time there was a Great Daoyuan calamity, a new race would suddenly rise up. Some of them would falter in the middle of their rise, while others would fight for a wisp of fate and become active in the nine zones.

The ghost race should rise up during this Great Daoyuan calamity.

If things went according to plan, the ghost race would become a powerful race during the next Daoyuan. There was even a chance that all living beings would turn into ghosts after they died.

However, this Great Daoyuan calamity was the ninth Great Daoyuan calamity. It was likely that it would not herald the beginning of a new Daoyuan, but would welcome a Great Dao calamity instead.

No matter what, Chu Xuan wanted to reap the benefits of his disciples fighting for great fortune in the calamity.

For this the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was too important. This was one of the key methods he had to overcome the Great Dao calamity.

Honestly, Chu Xuan was not too worried about the Great Daoyuan calamity. What truly gave him a sense of danger was the Great Dao calamity after the Great Daoyuan calamity!

The Great Dao calamity was the true danger!

The Dao realm cultivators resided in the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land, but the Daoyuan realm experts did not.

Other than Shu Yang and a few Dao realm cultivators who had Daoyuan realm masters, the rest of the Dao realm cultivators did not know where the Daoyuan realm experts resided.

Hong Yuanchu hoped to find out how to leave the nine zones, and thus in order to curry favor with Chu Xuan's smurf, Shuai Potian, he revealed the secret of the Daoyuan experts' residence.

The Daoyuan realm experts still resided in the nine zones, above the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land, in an empty space separated by another barrier.

Thos was the place closest to the Great Dao.

Each Daoyuan expert established their own Daoist Hall in this empty space.

They stayed here for a long time, constantly comprehending the Great Dao, their Dao paths, and walking on the Great Dao.

The Daoyuan realm experts were even less likely to enter the nine zones. If they were tainted by the "turbid spiritual energy," the backlash they would suffer from the Great Dao would be even more severe.

Furthermore, the Great Daoyuan calamity would not affect Daoyuan realm experts anyway.

Chu Xuan came to a sudden realization. It was no wonder the demon race had been defeated by humans back then. It turned out that their Daoyuan realm experts could not interfere.

This also meant that no matter how many Daoyuan realm experts there were, it was useless. If they forcefully interfered, they would probably be punished by the Great Dao.

The Great Dao placed many restrictions on Daoyuan and Dao realm experts.

Chu Xuan felt that the waters of the Great Dao ran deep, and there were too many secrets behind it. What Hong Yuanchu knew was probably only the tip of the iceberg.

After all, he did not even know about the Great Dao calamity, which meant that there were obvious gaps in his knowledge of the Great Dao.

The Great Dao calamity would also affect Daoyuan realm experts. Chu Xuan felt that only those who truly transcended the Great Dao could ignore the Great Dao calamity.

Therefore, the path he walked was to strive for, and establish, his own Great Dao!

The smurf account, Shuai Potian, was active in the group chat, while Chu Xuan went looking for Huang Long for a private chat.

"Fellow Daoist Huang Long, have you ever experienced the Great Dao calamity?"

He did not beat around the bush and directly asked the question.

Huang Long was very surprised and asked, "Fellow Daoist Chu, what is the Great Dao calamity?"

Hearing Huang Long's reply, Chu Xuan now knew that Huang Long was born in the ninth Great Dao era, so he was unaware of the existence of the Great Dao calamity.

"The Great Dao calamity is after the Great Daoyuan calamity. It won't be too long now," Chu Xuan sighed and explained.

"It shouldn't affect me, right?" Huang Long asked somewhat unconfidently.

The Great Dao calamity sounded very terrifying.

Huang Long was a creature of the Great Dao, so Chu Xuan did not know whether he would be affected or not, so he had no way to answer.

He just asked Huang Long to pay more attention to the changes in the Great Dao and to inform him when there were any abnormalities.

Chu Xuan was sure that before the Great Dao calamity appeared, there would definitely be some abnormalities in the Great Dao. As a creature of the Great Dao, the Dragon Lord would naturally be very sensitive to such abnormalities.

After concluding his private chat with Huang Long, Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror.

The Chaos Dao Mirror was not only able to search for Dao realm and above warriors, but also had the ability to deduce information.

He wanted to deduce when the Great Daoyuan calamity would appear.

For some reason, Divine realm cultivators had suddenly left the Desolate Ancient Zone, which was probably one of the signs that the calamity was about to appear.

As for the Great Dao calamity, Chu Xuan was afraid that his current cultivation level was insufficient to deduce any information about the Great Dao calamity.

He extended his hand and tapped on the Chaos Dao Mirror.

Some images appeared on the mirror, and it was covered in blood.

Chu Xuan saw that on a dilapidated battlefield, there was a huge blood-colored lake.

It was formed from the blood of countless fallen cultivators.

This blood lake was much, much larger than the one in the Asura Ancient Land, but looked eerily similar nonetheless.

Since the beginning of the ninth Daoyuan, countless battles had taken place. Countless lives had been lost. If they were all gathered into this blood lake, how terrifying would that be?

To be more precise, this was not a blood lake, but a blood sea!

The dilapidated battlefield displayed in the Chaos Dao Mirror was undoubtedly a place where the nine zones had once fought. No one knew which spatial dimension it had fallen into.

The blood sea in the picture surged violently. Then, one creature after another walked out of the blood sea.

They had warts on their foreheads, ugly facial features, and an aura of bloodlust. The blood sea kept giving birth to more and more of them.

"The resentment of the ninth Daoyuan. They originated from the ninth Great Daoyuan calamity and are born from the blood sea. Those who possess bloodlust will not die. They are the bearers of the calamity, the Blood Fiend race..."

Information appeared on the Chaos Dao Mirror, which then disappeared. That was as much information as Chu Xuan's current cultivation allowed him to deduce.

Chu Xuan's expression changed. The blood fiends!

The blood fiends were born from the calamity and the blood sea. They bearers of the calamity who could be resurrected on the battlefield!

Terrifying!

There would never be a shortage of blood fiends on the battlefield. Could it be that they could not be killed?

As expected of the ninth Daoyuan calamity. It had given birth to such a terrifying race.

However, he did not know where the battlefield was.

Hopefully, it was not in the Northern Zone.

Chu Xuan felt a sense of crisis and urgency. After replenishing his spiritual power, he once again used the Chaos Dao Mirror, this time trying to deduce the location of the battlefield.

"It's not just in the northern zone, but the entire nine zones!"

The blood fiends were spread throughout the nine zones.

This also meant that there was more than one such ancient battlefield, and that one would eventually appear in the Northern Zone.

Chapter 261: Great Daoyuan Calamity

Chu Xuan felt an intense sense of danger. If the blood fiends appeared in the Northern Zone and wreaked havoc there, they would definitely disturb his peaceful residence in the small courtyard.

He had to ensure that the Heavenly Dao laws covered the Northern Zone before that. That way, he would be able to change the laws so as to forbid the blood fiends from entering the Northern Zone.

Then, he used the Chaos Dao Mirror to deduce the time when the Great Daoyuan calamity would begin.

"The calamity will begin in ten years!"

Chu Xuan cursed inwardly. This was too fast. It was impossible for him to break through to the Daoyuan realm in ten years!

However, he heaved a sigh of relief. Ten years was enough for him to devour the Heaven and Earth of the Northern Zone.

Even if he had not, at the very least, he would be done with the Southern Region's laws.

As long as the Heavenly Dao laws were in control of the Southern Region, the Great Daoyuan calamity would not affect the Southern Region too much.

However, the power of the Heavenly Dao laws would be limited if it only controlled one region. He needed more regions, or better yet, an entire zone.

Putting down the Chaos Dao Mirror, Chu Xuan spent some time thinking about how he should deal with the Great Daoyuan calamity and how to obtain fate during the calamity, while also triggering the system's rewards.

He needed to raise his cultivation level to the Daoyuan realm as soon as possible. Only then would he have the confidence to face the Great Dao calamity that came after that.

It was time to see Ren Changhe and Qin Ying. It was time to prepare for the two calamities. The Black Moon Tower also had to push the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan forward, utilizing the Luo family's influence in the Eastern Region to lay a foundation.

The Buddhism conversion process in the Demon Zone also had to be accelerated.

The blood fiend race was very terrifying, but Buddhist techniques would be able to restrain them to a certain degree.

For example, they could purify the blood fiend race and eliminate their ability to resurrect on the battlefield.

The Buddhist race would also take advantage of the situation in this Great Daoyuan calamity to rise up. He would send them to every battlefield.

The special characteristics of the ghost race should also be put to use. In the calamity, many cultivators' physical bodies would be destroyed, and their remnant divine souls would be able to transform into ghosts.

They also had the ability to target the blood fiend race.

Chu Xuan thought about how the two races he created would fight for fate during calamity. How much benefit would he gain from their achievements?

When he thought about this, he became extremely excited.

It was time for Buddha Nanwu to return to the Demon Zone and help Demon Buddha promote Buddhism.

His grand wish was to convert the demon race into Buddhists.

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying waited anxiously. Finally, Chu Xuan summoned them. The two of them were pleasantly surprised and soon arrived inside the small courtyard in a low-key manner.

Chu Xuan was shrouded in a seven-colored radiance. Behind him was the heaven-shaking divine image, and his face could not be seen clearly.

"Greetings, Master!"

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying knelt down and kowtowed respectfully.

"Rise."

"Yes, Master!"

Qin Ying wanted to speak a few times, but he did not know how to broach the topic.

After all, he was a little embarrassed.

He actually wanted to turn back into a man.

Chu Xuan naturally knew what he was thinking and took the initiative to speak. "So what if you are a man in a woman's body? Don't let that become a hindrance to your

cultivation. Just cultivate diligently and comprehend the Great Dao. When you break through to the Dao realm, you naturally will have a choice!"

"Yes, Master!"

Qin Ying's heart trembled, and he hurriedly bowed.

However, he was pondering in his heart. The Dao realm?

What realm was that?

"The realm above the Divine realm is the Dao realm," Chu Xuan explained.

Then, he said, "This Daoyuan is about to end, and a great calamity is approaching. The two of you need to cultivate diligently and seize the opportunity to fight for fate in the Great Daoyuan calamity."

"Those who obtain fate will be able to cultivate at a rapid pace. Reaching the heaven realm in a hundred years would not be a problem for such people."

Chu Xuan then looked at Ren Changhe and said, "You have already cultivated the Yin-yang Divine Seal and comprehended the Dao of Yin-Yang. This calamity may be an opportunity for you. If you obtain great fortune and fate, you can break through to the Dao realm during this calamity."

The Great Daoyuan calamity!

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying's hearts trembled.

"Master, how do we fight for fate?" Ren Changhe asked.

"How do we fight? You will sense it innately when the time comes. Just defeat your enemies, the chosen ones, or the bearers of the calamity."

Next, Chu Xuan explained the Great Daoyuan calamity to them, emphasizing on the matters regarding the blood fiend race.

After giving them instructions, Chu Xuan provided them with cultivation pills to increase their strength as soon as possible in preparation for the calamity.

At the same time, he taught Qin Ying the basic cultivation techniques that his other disciples had already learnt.

"You can join forces with some Divine realm experts to prepare to deal with the blood fiends. Pay more attention to the Desolate Ancient Zone."

Chu Xuan instructed Ren Changhe.

"Yes, Master!"

Ren Changhe replied respectfully.

Chu Xuan then looked at Qin Ying and said, "I have some relationship with the Luo family. You can return to the Eastern Region and take control of the Luo family. When you're there, assist your senior sister with some matters."

After saying this, he asked Hei Yue to come out and get to know Qin Ying.

Seeing Hei Yue, Qin Ying let out a sigh of relief. His guess was right.

It seemed that Master was making arrangements for the Great Daoyuan calamity!

"Greetings, Senior Sister!"

"Junior Brother, there's no need to be so polite," Hei Yue said with a smile.

The corners of Qin Ying's mouth twitched.

Junior brother?

The expansion of the Black Moon Tower was naturally left to Hei Yue. As her master, Chu Xuan naturally would not take charge of such things personally.

"Both of you should leave a drop of your blood essence with me. I will condense a drop of rebirth blood for you two."

Even if they lost in the fight for fate, they would still be reborn. This was also a boon in their fight for fate.

Their enemies would definitely be terrified.

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying were shocked. As expected of their master. He was too terrifying. He was able to resurrect them from a drop of blood?

In addition, their talent levels would be preserved!

It was beyond terrifying and simply unimaginable!

"Don't let down your guard because of this, though," Chu Xuan warned them sternly.

"Yes, Master!"

Ren Changhe and Qin Ying's hearts trembled as they hurriedly nodded.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and gave each of them a Dao artifact.

Currently, divine artifacts were useless to him.

Dao artifacts were the basics.

His smurf account, Shuai Potian, had scammed many treasures from the Great Dao Communication Group.

After sending Ren Changhe and Qin Ying away, Chu Xuan looked at Hei Yue and said, "The Great Daoyuan calamity will begin in ten years. Black Moon Tower needs to make preparations."

"You are cultivating the Heavenly Dao Scripture. This great calamity is also an opportunity. Make good use of it!"

"Hei Yue understands!"

Hei Yue's heart trembled. Great Daoyuan calamity?

"May I ask, Master, what is the Great Daoyuan calamity?"

Chu Xuan said meaningfully, "The Great Daoyuan calamity heralds the end of an era. There will be races that strive for fate and rise during the calamity, and there will also be experts who attain the Dao during the calamity."

"For example, the human race rose during one of the previous Great Daoyuan calamities and became the overlord of the nine zones. The demon race fell back then too."

"This Great Daoyuan calamity will bring about more chaos. There will be no next Daoyuan."

Hei Yue's heart shook violently. There would be no next Daoyuan?

The nine zones were going to be completely destroyed?

"Master..."

Chu Xuan waved his hand and said, "This is not something you should know yet. Prepare well for the Great Daoyuan calamity. You are in charge of the Black Moon Tower and come from the ancient human king's family of the Central region. You are also the oldest, so teach your fellow disciples well."

"All you need to do is fight for fate during the Great Daoyuan calamity. I will deal with the rest."

"Yes, Master. We will definitely fight for fate during the calamity and reach a higher realm!"

Hei Yue bowed and said.

Chapter 262: Eastern Zone

After instructing Hei Yue, Chu Xuan summoned the Ghost King.

It was time for the ghost race to make a move.

"Do you know where the other Netherworld race clans are?"

"I can think of a way to contact them," Ghost King said.

"The Great Daoyuan calamity is coming. It's time for the ghost race to take advantage of the situation and rise up. The Netherworld race should disappear, and the ghost race should bear and inherit the fate of the Netherworld race."

"Yes, Ghost Ancestor," the Ghost King bowed and said.

"Go. Convert the Netherworld race into ghosts. Once the Great Daoyuan calamity arrives, enter it and fight to strengthen the fate of the ghost race," Chu Xuan waved his hand and said.

The Ghost King took the ghost race and left the pocket dimension. Meanwhile, You'er continued to stay by Chu Pingfan's side.

At present, the ghost race was divided into two groups. One was the original Netherworld race clan converted into ghosts, while the other were the remnant souls converted into ghosts by You'er. Furthermore, the Heaven realm ghost race elder was still by You'er's side.

After giving instructions to the Ghost King, Chu Xuan summoned Buddha Nanwu.

"You shall enter the Demon Zone and assist Demon Buddha in his efforts to convert demons into Buddhists!"

"Yes, Buddha!"

Buddha Nanwu said respectfully.

Chu Xuan once again taught Buddha Nanwu Buddhist dharma, mainly to deal with the blood fiend race.

Buddha Nanwu then left.

On this day, Chu Pingfan and You'er also bid farewell to Chu Xuan and returned to the Eastern Region.

He was in conflict with the Ji family and was prepared to establish a force in the Eastern Region to oppose the Ji family.

The Sky-shaking Golden Roc followed Chu Pingfan.

"Thirteenth Uncle, the Great Dao calamity is coming. I want to go to the outer zones to fight for fate," Chu Pingfan said.

"Go. You are on the path of the Extreme Dao. In the Great Dao calamity, there will be opportunities."

Chu Xuan nodded.

Chu Pingfan wanted to go to the outer zones simply because, with Chu Xuan in the Northern Zone, there would not be any trouble. Even the Great Daoyuan calamity might not affect anything there.

Chu Pingfan and You'er left.

Before leaving the Southern Region, they also bid farewell to Chu Yun.

Hei Yue transferred a portion of the Tower Lords. Among them, were two peak Heaven Realm Tower Lords and the remaining ten Heaven realm Tower Lords. They were all outstanding and powerful Tower Lords.

They could be considered one of the core forces of the Black Moon Tower.

They brought a group of the elite forces of the Black Moon Tower and prepared to follow Qin Ying to the Eastern Zone. With the assistance of the Luo family, they would develop and expand the Black Moon Tower.

Communication talismans and Myriad Zone talismans were naturally indispensable.

Chu Xuan was very confident about Hei Yue's ability, so he did not pay too much attention to this matter.

He looked at the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region. At the moment, 80% of the laws had been replaced by the Heavenly Dao laws.

The final 20% of the laws were the core laws, so they would take more time to replace.

However, within a year, the entire Southern Region would become part of the Heavenly Dao.

Great Qin Dynasty's royal palace.

Qin Ying, Pang Xinghai, Xin Yuanfeng, and the other brothers gathered together.

Hua Qianzi sat beside him, her eyes filled with sadness and unwillingness.

Qin Keyun obediently sat on the other side of Qin Ying, just like the obedient little fox from before.

"In your previous life, you followed me, Qin Ying, without any regrets. Even when you were in danger of dying, you did not retreat and worked tirelessly against Cao Tianyi!"

"In this life, I also have no regrets joining hands with you to fight Cao Tianyi. The friendship of two lifetimes, I, Qin Ying, will never let down my brothers!"

Pang Xinghai, Xin Yuanfeng, Peng Qiguang, Yu Bailong, and Bai Shaokong all avoided his gaze, feeling very sorrowful in their hearts.

The magnificent big brother was too charming. He was like a peerless great empress.

They were unable to look him in the eye.

"I'm going back to the Eastern Zone," Qin Ying sighed and said.

Pang Xinghai and the others' expressions changed. "Big Brother, why are you going back to the Eastern Zone?"

"Sob, are you going to abandon me?"

Hua Qianzi sobbed.

"Listen to me," Qin Ying said seriously, "The nine zones are about to face a great calamity. We must be prepared. Brothers, work hard to cultivate and fight for fate in this calamity!"

"I have important matters to attend to when I return to the Eastern Zone. Now that the Southern Region has been unified, there will be no trouble in the Northern Zone. All of you should cultivate well. When the great calamity arrives, we brothers will fight together!"

Peng Qiguang said in a deep voice, "Big Brother, what is this great calamity you are talking about?"

"The Great Daoyuan calamity. This Daoyuan is about to end, and the Great Daoyuan calamity is about to rise. It will be full of danger. If the human race wants to maintain their position as the overlord of the nine zones, they must succeed in the fight for fate in the Calamity," Qin Ying said solemnly.

Then, he gave a brief introduction about the Great Daoyuan calamity.

"Brothers, work hard. The great calamity is not far away. The grudge between us and Scoundrel Cao will definitely be settled during this great calamity."

Qin Ying rubbed Qin Keyun's head and said, "I'll leave the Great Qin Dynasty to you. With the unification of the Southern Region and their support, nothing will go wrong."

"Yes, yes. Don't worry, Master."

Qin Keyun nodded her head obediently.

However, in her heart, she thought that it was time to go to Chu Xuan's courtyard. Chu Xuan's support would be much more reliable than Xin Yuanfeng and the others.

With their parting imminent, Qin Ying was not stingy. He left behind cultivation resources for his brothers and taught them the Tyrant Dragon Body tempering technique, as well as a few other powerful secret techniques.

A portion of the secret techniques came from the Luo family, and a portion was passed down by Chu Xuan.

Of course, the portion of the secret techniques that Chu Xuan passed down was only passed down to Pang Xinghai and the others after obtaining Chu Xuan's approval.

Qin Ying also told them that they were not allowed to interfere with the matters in Chu County.

The day of their parting arrived.

Qin Ying and a group of Luo family elders, including some elites from the Black Moon Tower, were gathered in a certain place in the Northern Zone.

Nine Swords Mountain, Floating Flower Pavilion, Yu family, and other forces that supported Qin Ying were all there sending them off. They had already learned about the Great Daoyuan calamity and had begun to prepare for it.

The human race could not lose during this great calamity!

They definitely could not lose their position as the overlord of the nine zones.

Hei Yue personally came and handed the Black Moon Tower's development plan to Qin Ying.

As the former Great Qin Emperor, his abilities and methods were unquestionable.

Moreover, with the Luo family backing him, the Black Moon Tower would be able to develop in the Eastern Zone without any problems.

Qin Ying returned to the Eastern Zone.

Pang Xinghai, Xin Yuanfeng, and the others returned to their respective factions and began to cultivate diligently, preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

The Northern Zone entered a period of relative peace.

Cao Tianyi's factions, after paying a price, were finally spared, much to their relief.

With the impending Great Daoyuan calamity, the various factions did not want to start a large-scale conflict.

This was the case even for the Great Qian Palace.

The news of the Great Daoyuan Calamity had already spread amongst the experts of the Northern Zone.

Qin Ying, who had returned to the Eastern Zone, had successfully become the Luo family's leader-in-waiting with Luo Ming's support. He also controlled more than half of the Luo family's power.

The Black Moon Tower began to lay out plans in the Eastern Zone. With the Luo clan supporting them from behind, the use of the communication talisman quickly spread throughout the Eastern Zone.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman had already started to control the information flow in the Eastern Zone, and it was now laying the foundation for the Heavenly Dao laws to devour the Eastern Zone.

After learning about the Great Daoyuan calamity, Chu Xuan had made arrangements and started to train hard to increase his strength.

After all, the foundation of any successful plan was strength.

A year passed peacefully.

Apart from the Asura Ancient Land, the Southern Region was very peaceful and harmonious, and it was all under the Great Qin Dynasty's jurisdiction.

It was in a unified state.

Chapter 263: Uncle Chu Xuan

There were still Emperor realm experts from the major forces exploring the Asura Ancient Land.

It was worth mentioning that the little evil king and the Evil Son were still entangled inside the Asura Ancient Land.

The Evil Son was almost on the verge of collapse thanks to the relentless pursuit of the little evil king.

The Emperor realm experts of the other forces who passed by would help the little evil king, whether intentionally or not. They would always step in to stop the experts of the Great Evil Palace from interfering.

The Spirit-devouring Flower had already broken through to the Divine realm after devouring the tainted blood.

Now, it was devouring a blood lake.

Chu Xuan learned from the message sent by the Spirit-devouring Flower that there were living creatures brewing in the blood lake.

These should be the beginnings of the blood fiend race.

If nothing went wrong, the blood fiend race would emerge from the blood lakes in the Asura Ancient Land when the calamity arrived.

However, now that the blood lakes were being devoured by the Spirit-devouring Flower, it meant that the blood lake in the Asura Ancient Land would not give birth to blood fiends.

Ding Yue and the other disciples had already broken through to the Supreme realm in the pocket dimension.

Buddha Nanwu had returned to the Demon Zone to oversee Buddhism. With his arrival, Buddhism ushered in a period of expansion.

Many demons converted to Buddhism, especially the low-leveled demons, who became devout followers of Buddhism. They believed that converting to Buddhism and cultivating Buddhism dharma was the only chance to change their fate.

As Buddhism spread and the strength of Buddhism increased, they were naturally attacked by the demons led by the Heavenly Demon tribe.

A great battle broke out because of this.

In the end, the Buddhist sect disciples, who did not fear death, won as they shouted the slogan, "Defend Buddhism and ascend to Nirvana."

In this battle, Buddha Nanwu did not make a move, but the new Heaven realm experts of the Buddhist sect did.

After the battle ended, things temporarily returned to a calm state, and the Buddhist sect continued to expand.

However, the Demon Zone was very big, and the Buddhist sect was only spreading in one place, so it did not attract too much attention from the core upper echelons of the Heavenly Demon tribe.

However, the final battle between Buddhism and the demon race would eventually come.

Chu Xuan looked at the Southern Region, which was about to fall completely under the influence of the Heavenly Dao laws. He would succeed soon. It was only a matter of time.

Chu Xuan had become the true master behind the scenes of the Southern Region. With but a thought, he could change the laws of the Southern Region, change the fate of the Southern Region, and even the spiritual energy of the Southern Region.

Furthermore, the spatial zones around the Southern Region came under his control as well. Chu Xuan discovered that there were several ancient battlefields in the Southern Region that had been sealed into spatial zones.

These were the battlefields from the era of the Great War and before that in the Southern Region.

Naturally, there were treasures and inheritances within, as well as blood lakes.

There were already faint signs of the blood fiend race being born inside.

The Southern Region ancient battlefields could not compare to the battlefield he had seen in the Chaos Dao Mirror's image projection, so there were only signs of the blood fiend race being born.

They had not been completely born yet.

Records of the blood fiend race had appeared in the Myriad Races Atlas.

This meant that the blood fiend race had already appeared.

It was just that they had not entered the nine zones yet.

They were still in a state of gathering power.

Chu Xuan already had a plan for the ancient battlefields of the Southern Region. They were all mystic realms that belonged to the Southern Region and could be used to nurture the Southern Region's cultivators.

After the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region had been completely replaced, Chu Xuan would intervene. All of the cultivators in the Southern Region would begin to cultivate and comprehend the Heavenly Dao laws.

As the strength of the cultivators in the Southern Region increased, the Heavenly Dao laws in the Southern Region would also increase..

"The process should be complete in three days."

Chu Xuan waited. He had already chosen one of the ancient battlefields to open as a mystic realm.

Although several Emperor realm cultivators had appeared in the Southern Region in the past year, their strength was still weak and could not be compared to the cultivators in the other four regions.

Moreover, there was not a single Heaven realm expert in the Southern Region.

A figure appeared outside the small courtyard.

Qin Keyun.

"Come in."

Qin Keyun heard this and obediently walked in.

"Keyun pays her respects to Uncle Chu Xuan!"

Qin Heyun knelt on the ground.

The corner of Chu Xuan's mouth twitched slightly. This little fox was really smart.

She immediately lowered her status and became his junior.

"Little girl, you managed to pluck up the courage to come to my place."

Chu Xuan knew very well that Qin Keyun was afraid that he would make her a servant girl, so she had always been afraid to come to the small courtyard.

After all, an empress would not want to lower herself to become a servant girl.

However, after Qin Ying's arrival, she realized how powerful Chu Xuan was, so she ran over. She was willing to be a servant girl.

"Uncle Chu Xuan, the strength of the Great Qin Dynasty is too weak, and the strength of the Southern Region's cultivators is insufficient. What can we do to increase the strength of the Southern Region?"

Qin Keyun looked at Chu Xuan and asked.

She understood one thing. In front of an expert like Chu Xuan, it was best to get straight to the point.

"It is indeed a little weak."

Chu Xuan nodded.

The overall strength of the Southern Region was indeed too weak compared to the other four regions.

Qin Keyun was secretly delighted. She continued to look at Chu Xuan eagerly and said, "Uncle Chu Xuan, my strength is also too weak. How can I control the Great Qin Dynasty like this? Relying on external forces is only a short-term solution."

Chu Xuan smiled.

He rubbed her head and said, "Little Fox, no wonder you came to my place."

"I'm no longer a fox," Qin Keyun muttered.

Chu Xuan pondered for a moment before saying, "Alright, I'll teach you some cultivation techniques to increase your strength."

The Great Qin Dynasty had unified the Southern Region, and he was about to become the master of the Heavenly Dao laws of the Southern Region. As such, the Empress of the Great Qin Dynasty could be considered one of his own people.

It was alright to take care of her.

In any case, he had too many cultivation techniques and treasures, and no longer had any use for most of them.

Furthermore, he was also prepared to disseminate some cultivation techniques to the Great Qin Dynasty to increase its strength, especially the strength of its cultivators.

The fact that the Great Qin Dynasty had unified the Southern Region was actually beneficial to Chu Xuan.

It made it easier for him to carry out certain actions, such as disseminating cultivation techniques to allow cultivators to comprehend the Heavenly Dao laws, thus increasing the power and influence of the Heavenly Dao laws.

Chu Xuan passed on some cultivation techniques to Qin Keyun, and also prepared a set of cultivation techniques for her to pass to the cultivators of the Great Qin Dynasty.

The Southern Region was lacking in terms of inheritance. Other than a few major powers, there were almost no cultivation techniques for the Emperor realm and above.

Furthermore, he directly acted and raised Qin Keyun's cultivation level to the first level of the Supreme realm.

To the current Chu Xuan, raising Qin Keyun's cultivation level was too easy. Moreover, this increase was not much, and would not cause Qin Keyun's foundation to be unstable.

Qin Keyun was overjoyed. She had come to the right place.

With the cultivation technique, her strength had also increased.

At the same time, she had the cultivation technique and resources to strengthen the Great Qin Dynasty's cultivators.

"Thank you, Uncle Chu Xuan!"

Qin Keyun thanked him very obediently and sweetly.

Chapter 264: Master Of The Heavenly Dao Laws

"There will be an ancient battlefield appearing in the Southern Region. It can be considered a mystic realm. Prepare some candidates and enter when the time comes."

"There are inheritances and treasures inside. Of course, there will also be certain dangers. I will get someone to give you the token to enter the mystic realm."

Chu Xuan looked at Qin Keyun and continued, "Get your people to enter ahead of time to take care of things. This mystic realm will be open to all of the cultivators in the Southern Region. Your Great Qin Dynasty will be in charge of this."

"You can ask Nine Swords Mountain and other factions to help you and prevent chaos."

Hearing this, Qin Keyun's eyes lit up.

Mystic realm?!

"Thank you, Uncle Chu Xuan. I'll definitely take care of this."

"En, go then."

Chu Xuan nodded and rubbed her head.

"Yes, Uncle Chu Xuan. I'll return and make the arrangements now."

Qin Keyun left happily.

In front of Chu Xuan, she played the role of an obedient niece, but after she returned to the royal palace, she assumed her role and persona as the Great Qi Empress once again.

She began to choose candidates to nurture, while also sending out a recruitment order to recruit all of the Southern Region's cultivators into the Qin army. She wanted to build a powerful army of cultivators.

After passing the assessment and joining the army, these cultivators would be able to obtain advanced cultivation techniques, including Emperor-level cultivation techniques and above.

It was extremely attractive to the cultivators of the Southern Region.

Before this, if the cultivators of the Southern Region wanted to obtain such high-level cultivation techniques, they would have to join one of the major forces. Unfortunately, these few major forces would usually not accept them.

Most of these cultivators were not considered talents, and also did not meet their age requirements.

Now that the Great Qin Dynasty had sent out a recruitment order with such cultivation techniques as bait, naturally, countless martial artists came to participate in the assessment.

Qin Keyun also planned to build her own force. Naturally, her first choice was to choose from the Qin, He, and Zhao families.

Chu Xuan had told her that cultivating the cultivation technique he gave her would allow them to increase their cultivation speed rapidly.

With a powerful army and powerful experts, the Great Qin Dynasty could truly be considered the only empire in the Southern Region. It would truly rule the Southern Region and stand on equal footing with the other four regions.

Qin Keyun was quite ambitious; she wanted to become the Second Great Qin Emperor... Empress!

All of the changes in the Southern Region could not be hidden from Chu Xuan.

Finally, the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Southern Region were completely devoured by the Heavenly Dao laws.

At that moment, Chu Xuan had truly become the master of the Southern Region.

The moment the Southern Region fell under the influence of the Heavenly Dao laws, Chu Xuan gained some new insights.

A power that ruled over all living things appeared in his heart. With a single thought, he could change the fate of any living creature in the Southern Region.

"You remained in seclusion, but became the master of the Heavenly Dao laws of the Southern Region and now reign supreme in the Southern Region. You have been rewarded with a cultivation level increase."

The system's reward had arrived.

Furthermore, the reward this time was actually a cultivation level increase...

Which meant that he had directly broken through to the next level of the Dao realm!

It was a pleasant surprise.

Chu Xuan was extremely excited. The Southern Region was now under the control of the Heavenly Dao laws, and his Dao realm cultivation had increased by a whole level. If he succeeded in repeating this feat in the other four regions, would the system's reward be the same?

He had finally found a way to break through quickly.

Chu Xuan did not immediately accept the reward. Instead, he carefully studied the changes brought about by the Southern Region's Heavenly Dao laws.

He was the master of the Heavenly Dao laws of the Southern Region, which gave him special insights and power.

The ruler... the ruler of all living things!

At this moment, Chu Xuan gained even more insights.

A Dao principle was formed from his enlightenment.

The Control Dao principle!

Although the Control Dao principle could not control everything, it was still extremely powerful.

For example, it could control the growth and decline of something, control the power of an enemy, control the body of an enemy, and so on.

Of course, he could not control an existence that was stronger than himself.

Even so, this Dao principle was still a powerful one.

The Dao principle fused with the chaotic energy and merged with the other Dao principles. The miniature version of the Great Dao grew a bit.

The moment he became the master of the Southern Region's Heavenly Dao laws, Chu Xuan tried to alter the laws to increase the probability of a cultivator comprehending the Heavenly Dao.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was coming, so how could he allow the Great Dao to limit cultivators. Now, everything would depend on talent and comprehension. If one comprehended the Heavenly Dao, their cultivation levels would increase explosively.

There would be no limit!

The stronger the living beings under the Heavenly Dao were, the stronger the Heavenly Dao would be, and the more perfect it would be.

Therefore, he removed the limits that hindered their speed of cultivation.

The cultivators of the Southern Region were on the weaker side overall. Once their cultivation speed increased explosively, those with high comprehension ability might even enter a state of enlightenment.

In the future, the cultivation would depend on one's talent and comprehension ability.

Of course, they could not lack willpower.

Even if they were a piece of trash, as long as they had strong willpower and tenacity, they would be able to break through their limits and obtain the favor of the Heavenly Dao. Then, they would be able to forge their own path to the heavens.

As Chu Xuan changed the laws of the Southern Region, he sighed. He was truly the savior of trash.

Where there's a will, there's a way. Those who put in effort will be rewarded by the Heavenly Dao!

After changing the rules, Chu Xuan discovered that the cultivation speed in the Southern Region had increased. However, the Southern Region was still too small, and the power of the laws was limited. Moreover, it was affected by the laws of Heaven and Earth of the other four regions.

It did not reach his desired result.

The Heavenly Dao laws were still lacking strength.

Chu Xuan thought that he should do something to help the Southern Region's Heavenly Dao laws.

How should he do it?

Should he get a Divine realm expert to help?

Should he provide the Southern Region's cultivators with enlightenment and assistance in cultivation?

Chapter 265: Epiphanies Are The Way!

Thinking this, Chu Xuan glanced at a place outside the Asura Ancient Land where a Divine realm expert was hiding.

His cultivation level was around the second level of the Divine realm, and he belonged to the Great Evil Palace.

However, it was not the Evil Son's real body.

All of the Divine realm experts had left the Southern Region, yet this one was hiding outside the Asura Ancient Land. Was he here to pick up the Evil Son?

Although the fight for the fate treasures had come to an end, this Divine realm expert still did not dare to enter the Asura Ancient Land for fear of offending that unknown existence.

Chu Xuan found it a little difficult to make a move.

This Divine realm expert did not violate his rules and did not offend him, so there was no reason for Chu Xuan to make a move and sacrifice him for the sake of dispersing his comprehension to the cultivators of the Southern Region.

That would be a little ruthless, and perhaps a little evil, even if this Divine realm expert was probably not innocent himself.

Chu Xuan decided to wait a little longer. If there were really no Divine realm experts to use, he could use some heavenly treasures to help the Southern Region's cultivators instead. However, it would not be as effective.

After all, during cultivation, one required comprehension alongside sufficient spiritual power. If the comprehension of a Divine realm expert was dispersed, that would be far more effective.

Chu Xuan received the reward.

His Dao realm cultivation advanced by a whole level, and Chu Xuan entered a state of epiphany. The Dao principles in his body circulated, and some of the chaotic energy was consumed.

The miniature version of the Great Dao was also slightly strengthened.

The third level of the Dao realm!

In addition, he comprehended a new Dao principle.

The Illusion Dao principle!

The Dao realm had thirty-six levels, and during this brief period of time, Chu Xuan had broken through from the first level of the Dao realm to the third level of the Dao realm.

This cultivation speed could be said to be unprecedented.

The Heavenly Dao laws of the Southern Region were slowly beginning to spread beyond its borders.

Chu Xuan had set a small goal for himself. Within ten years, before the Great Daoyuan calamity began, he would have the Heavenly Dao laws cover the Northern Zone.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman had merged with the five fate treasures of the Northern Zone, which would help it to achieve this.

Chu Xuan first used the Heavenly Dao laws to take care of the Black Moon Tower in the Southern Region, people like Bao Hongyan. The power of the Heavenly Dao laws descended and raised her cultivation to the fifth level of the Emperor realm.

She was able to raise her cultivation by several levels without any trouble, which was a gift from the master of the Heavenly Dao laws.

However, this required the consumption of the power of the Heavenly Dao laws, so it could not be used on a large scale.

Otherwise, it would easily lead to disorder within the Heavenly Dao laws.

Since they were laws, they naturally had to operate according to certain principles.

Moreover, Chu Xuan could directly transmit his voice to any living beings in the Southern Region through the Heavenly Dao laws.

Somewhere in the Southern Region.

A middle-aged man was sitting cross-legged with a struggling expression on his face.

He was the first cultivator to break through to the Emperor realm after the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Southern Region were restored.

Naturally, this had been due to a certain amount of luck.

However, due to his background and lack of a cultivation technique, he felt lost.

He was making a difficult choice whether to join the forces of the outer regions or enter service under the Great Qin Dynasty.

The treatment of the outer regions' forces seemed to be very good.

Currently, the Great Qin Dynasty could not be compared to the major forces of the outer regions. However, he was still a native of the Southern Region, and still had feelings for his homeland.

At this moment, he suddenly realized that his comprehension of the laws had instantly increased.

His cultivation, which was originally stuck at the first level of the Emperor realm, had suddenly broken through to the second level of the Emperor realm.

"What a great opportunity!"

The man was extremely surprised.

Suddenly, a voice seemed to echo in his heart, telling him that his opportunity lay within the Great Qin Dynasty!

Upon entering service there, he would be able to obtain a cultivation technique, and his cultivation level would rise rapidly.

Without any hesitation, the man heeded the voice.

The Southern Region's cultivators suddenly realized that their cultivation seemed to have become much easier recently. The bottlenecks that they had been stuck at for a long time had suddenly disappeared.

What a pleasant surprise!

When the news spread, countless cultivators believed that the laws of the Southern Region had been restored, which heralded the arrival of fortune.

On this day, there was news that a mystic realm was about to open in the Southern Region.

The Great Qin Dynasty's cultivators had already obtained an advantage, and were the first to enter the mystic realm.

The mystic realm would open in half a month.

The Great Qin Dynasty issued a decree that no one was allowed to enter the mystic realm without permission, no one was allowed to kill or steal treasures, and no one was allowed to deplete the strength of the Southern Region.

Moreover, there were Emperor realm experts standing guard there.

It was even rumored that the Great Qin Dynasty had received the approval of the Southern Region's laws of Heaven and Earth.

Not long after, another rumor spread that the Southern Region's laws of Heaven and Earth were now called the Heavenly Dao laws.

Everyone cultivated to comprehend the Heavenly Dao laws, and if they were enlightened, there was a chance that they would receive a blessing from the Heavenly Dao, which would cause their cultivation levels to soar.

The news came from the Black Moon Tower, which was known for its authenticity.

Soon after, it was said that a Heaven's Blessed from a certain family had an epiphany and directly broke through from the unity realm to the truth realm.

It was also said that the path to the Emperor realm was smooth and, within ten years, he would definitely reach the Emperor realm.

Occasionally, news of such an epiphany spread, causing a cultivation craze in the Southern Region. Countless warriors wanted to have an epiphany to become stronger.

There was also news that a small sect was facing a crisis. At a critical moment, its sect leader suddenly had an epiphany, and his cultivation level soared, surpassing that of his enemies in one fell swoop.

Not only did he save the sect from its crisis, he even eliminated the enemies!

An epiphany could solve crises!

It could cause one's cultivation level to soar!

However, how could one have an epiphany?

Comprehension was dependent on talent, and also on luck.

Even if one had outstanding talent, they might not be able to experience an epiphany.

An epiphany was something that could only be obtained by chance. It was a great opportunity!

Not long after, another piece of hot news spread.

A certain piece of trash was constantly being bullied, but in the end, after exhibiting unyielding and astonishing willpower, he experienced an epiphany, causing his cultivation level soared by two whole realms.

He directly crushed the Heaven's Blessed who were bullying him!

He became one of the most sought-after Heaven's Blessed.

When this news spread, countless people saw hope, and their willpower and desire to cultivate became even firmer.

Epiphanies were the path for pieces of trash like them to rise up!

The cultivators of the other four regions were all dumbfounded.

What was going on in the Southern Region?

How could it be so easy to cultivate?

The laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region had become the Heavenly Dao laws?

Were the laws different, or was it just a simple name change?

It could not be different, right?

Were the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Northern Zone not all the same?

In fact, were the laws of Heaven and Earth in the nine zones not all the same?

How could the Southern Region be special?

It had to be because the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region had been restored, which was why there was such a phenomenon.

That was why it was so easy to cultivate. It had to be!

In that case, it would soon return to normal.

Chapter 266: The Flourishing Southern Region

The Southern Region entered a cultivation craze.

Everyone wanted to have an epiphany. Everyone knew that an epiphany was a great opportunity.

It was a chance for pieces of trash to rise up!

It was a way to resolve a crisis!

For example, a certain guy who was being chased by someone had an epiphany and then turned around and killed his enemy.

Along with the opening of the mystic realm in the Southern Region and the spread of Emperor-level cultivation methods and above by the Great Qin Dynasty, the strength of the Southern Region's cultivators was rapidly increasing.

Not long after, the Black Moon Tower introduced a series of secret manuals.

"How to increase the probability of an epiphany", "On the importance of epiphanies", "Close contact with the Heavenly Dao laws", "The Master of the Heavenly Dao laws loves the common people", "The Master of the Heavenly Dao laws".

Every secret manual had a special mark that was unique and could not be duplicated.

It was said that as long as one read the secret manuals frequently, one's comprehension ability could be increased, and the probability of experiencing an epiphany increased.

Although the names of the secret manuals looked a little strange, one had to admit that they were indeed tempting.

It was just that they were too damn expensive!

An Emperor realm warrior from an outer region gritted his teeth and took out 100,000 spiritual crystals to buy a book called "Close contact with the Heavenly Dao laws." After reading it, he actually gained new cultivation insights.

After experiencing an epiphany and receiving the Heavenly Dao's blessing, his cultivation increased by one level.

After the news spread out, the Emperor realm cultivators went crazy.

Some even bought a complete set of the secret manuals!

The Southern Region was flourishing, and everyone's passion for cultivation had reached its peak.

The cultivators from the other regions initially thought that things would return to normal after a certain period of time.

In the end, news items came one after another about the Southern Region's cultivators experiencing epiphanies and having their cultivation levels increased.

What was even more ridiculous was the story that an itinerant cultivator who was being hunted had fled to the Southern Region. There, he gritted his teeth and bought a copy of the Master of the Heavenly Dao laws from the Black Moon Tower. After reading it, his blood boiled, and he became fanatically in love with the Heavenly Dao laws.

His comprehension surged like the rising tide, and he experienced an epiphany and broke through to the Supreme realm.

He then turned around and killed his enemy who was chasing him!

After the news spread, the cultivators from the other four regions were unable to restrain themselves and rushed to the Southern Region one after another.

Although it seemed like there was news of epiphanies everywhere, there were not many people who actually experienced an epiphany. The chances were very low.

After all, it was also based on talent and comprehension.

The few books that Chu Xuan wrote explained the Heavenly Dao laws. It could indeed increase the efficiency of comprehension, allowing cultivators who read the secret manuals to increase their comprehension and improve the understanding of the Heavenly Dao laws.

In just three months.

The Southern Region's Heavenly Dao had grown by more than 10%!

The speed at which it was expanding into the other four regions was getting faster and faster.

The cultivators from the other four regions poured into the Southern Region to cultivate and comprehend the Heavenly Dao laws, which in turn strengthened the Heavenly Dao laws themselves.

Crucially, they also weakened the rules of the Heaven and Earth of the other four regions.

However, Chu Xuan also had checks and balances. He would not allow a large number of cultivators from the other regions to pour in. Otherwise, the cultivators of the Southern Region would be impacted, and the Great Qin Dynasty might not be able to maintain order.

He did not want to interfere with the situation in the Southern Region unless it was necessary.

The experts from the Northern Zone were all puzzled by the changes in the Southern Region, but they all mistakenly thought all these changes were brought about by the restoration of the laws of the Southern Region, as well as the impending Great Daoyuan calamity.

Pang Xinghai, Xin Yuanfeng, and the others were all cultivating diligently in the Southern Region. They realized that cultivating in the Southern Region was indeed faster and easier.

Their comprehension of cultivation techniques was also deeper and more profound.

Inside the Asura Ancient Land, the Evil Son had just finished his battle with the little evil king.

At this moment, his eyes were bloodshot and his killing intent was boiling over. He wanted nothing more than to cut the little evil king into a thousand pieces.

He was about to be driven mad by the little evil king!

However, the little evil king was extremely powerful and his techniques were extremely strange. His movement technique made it almost impossible for him to tell real from fake.

The needles were even more terrifying. The most serious injury he had suffered was when he had been prepared to exchange blows for a chance to kill the little evil king.

Although he indeed managed to injure the latter, he was also turned into a hedgehog!

Since the Evil Son was a reincarnation of a Divine realm soul, he naturally had certain trump cards. Otherwise, how would he have the confidence to fight for the fate treasures?

Unfortunately, the little evil king also had his own.

The Evil Son's soul attacks were useless against the little evil king.

The little evil king actually had a divine weapon!

Moreover, he could use part of its power.

This was a powerful trump card!

Therefore, the Evil Son could not do anything to him at all.

Thanks to being stuck in an endless battle against the little evil king, not only did the Evil Son not get to participate in the fight for the fate treasures, he did not even get any other treasures!

He was furious!

This could not continue. He had to leave the Asura Ancient Land!

Even if he had to pay a price, he had to leave the Asura Ancient Land. As long as he did, he had the confidence to kill the little evil king and remove this thorn from his side.

The Divine realm expert from the Great Evil Palace was still waiting for him outside.

That Divine realm expert was the second most powerful expert in the Great Evil Palace after his original body.

The Evil Son flew out of the Asura Ancient Land.

Whoosh!

With a flash, the little evil king appeared behind him, exuding devilish charm. His fingers were holding onto thin needles, and his posture was somewhat enchanting.

The Evil Son's face was gloomy as he rushed out. In his eyes, the little evil king was just a guy with an abnormal brain.

He was neither a man nor a woman!

"Where are you going?!"

The little evil king left behind a series of afterimages, and countless needles flew toward the Evil Son.

This time, the Evil Son only defended himself. He had no intention of stopping and kept running out of the Asura Ancient Land.

As long as he paid the price to escape, the little evil king could not stop him.

He could only keep attacking and trying to injure the Evil Son enough so that there was an opportunity to kill him.

After running and fighting for half a month, the Evil Son finally rushed out of the Asura Ancient Land.

"Don't run!"

The little evil king chased after him.

The Evil Son was covered in blood. He did not know how many needles had pierced his body, nor how many times he had been cut by that dagger.

His killing intent distorted his face..

He quickly fled from the Asura Ancient Land. Only after he had fled a thousand miles away did he utter coldly, "Kill him!"

An aura appeared in the distance, and a finger pointed toward the little evil king!

The Great Evil Palace's Divine realm expert!

Little Xie King's expression changed drastically, and he tried to escape. However, his body was unable to move at all. The difference in strength was too great.

The spiritual power in his entire body boiled over as the little evil king tried to escape the shackles with all his might. However, no matter how much he struggled, it was useless.

His eyes were blood-red and filled with unwillingness.

The last thing that appeared in his mind was not the figure of the evil king, nor his hatred for the Evil Son, but that beautiful figure.

"Darling, I can't protect you anymore!"

The speed of that finger was not fast, as if it was deliberately trying to make the little evil king feel despair!

The Evil Son did not stop and kept running. The Heaven realm experts of the Great Evil Palace protected him, leaving the Southern Region, leaving the Northern Zone, and returning to the Great Evil Palace in the Chaos Zone.

Just as the little evil king was about to fall into despair, lightning descended from the sky and transformed into chains. It was as if Heaven's punishment had descended!

Chapter 267: Soaring Flood Dragon King

The Southern Region's cultivators were very satisfied with their cultivation speed, which was more than three times faster than before.

Moreover, the path to the Emperor realm was now open.

They were full of hope and motivation when cultivating. They were constantly comprehending the Heavenly Dao laws and were grateful for its blessings.

However, Chu Xuan was a little distressed.

The rate of improvement of the Southern Region's cultivators was still too slow for his liking.

This was especially true when it came to the comprehension required to break through to the Emperor realm. The cultivators still lacked this. As such, they could not break through to the Emperor realm quickly, and there was no way to produce a batch of Emperor realm cultivators within a short period of time.

He could not help but turn his gaze to the Divine realm expert from the Great Evil Palace.

Should he make a move and sacrifice him for the betterment of the Heavenly Dao laws and the cultivation of the Southern Region's cultivators?

However, although the other party was an evil cultivator, he had not offended Chu Xuan in the end. It would not be too good to make a move just like that.

Chu Xuan sighed. His heart was still too soft.

He was too particular about not offending others if they did not offend him.

Unexpectedly, when the little evil king rushed out of the Asura Ancient Land to chase the Evil Son, that Divine realm expert made a move against the little evil king!

This was a challenge to his authority!

No matter what, the little evil king had obtained the opportunity to rise up in the lucky mystic realm that he had set up, and could be considered a member of his own sect.

For this reason, he had even severed his third leg.

If he was bullied by this Divine realm expert and killed right in front of him, he would lose all dignity.

Chu Xuan's heart was filled with joy. He finally had an excuse to act.

With a single thought, the Heavenly Dao laws turned into lightning chains and descended.

Since the other party wanted to make the little evil king feel despair, then he, the master of the Heavenly Dao, would make the other party feel despair as well.

The eyes of the Divine realm expert from the Great Evil Palace were filled with shock. He realized that he was imprisoned by a power of the laws, and he could not escape or move at all.

His divine power continued to erupt, but he was still unable to break free from the imprisonment!

How was this possible?

He was a Divine realm expert!

He had already half a foot out of the laws of Heaven and Earth, yet he was actually still restricted by the laws of Heaven and Earth?

Furthermore, the power of the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region was weak to begin with, so it should have been impossible for them to restrict him.

What exactly was going on?

Then, he realized that the laws of Heaven and Earth that were restricting him were somewhat different from the laws of Heaven and Earth that he had comprehended!

However, the lightning chains were deadly, and he did not have time to think about it.

He had to escape!

Boom!

A stream of blood-red light surged out from his body. He struggled continuously, but he was unable to move at all.

The lightning chains emitted sizzling sounds and continued to melt his body.

The Evil Son's gaze was filled with shock.

Was this Heaven's punishment?

How could Heaven's punishment target those in the Divine realm?

Moreover, even if it was Heaven's punishment, it should not be able to cause much damage to a Divine realm expert.

The reason why Divine realm cultivators were so powerful was because they had almost transcended the laws of Heaven and Earth.

The reason why the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Southern Region were broken apart was not only because of the great battle between Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu with that Divine realm expert from the Earth Spirit race back then.

From this, it could be seen that the Divine realm was no longer bound by the laws of Heaven and Earth.

However, the scene in front of him had subverted the Evil Son's understanding of this principle.

Could it be that the laws of Heaven and Earth had changed?

His heart trembled. Under the protection of the Heaven realm experts, he quickly left.

That Divine realm expert had to pray for his own good fortune.

The Evil Son did not have the ability to save him.

His original body would not make it in time, nor would he risk it doing so.

Boom!

The commotion was too big.

The nearby cultivators looked over one after another.

When they saw the lightning chains descend from the sky, all of them were shocked.

It was too terrifying!

The person who was covered by the lightning chains was a Divine realm expert.

Was this the might of the Heavenly Dao?

The little evil king quickly retreated, afraid of being caught up in it. He was very glad. Were it not for the Heavenly punishment, he would have died.

Under the shocked eyes of the onlookers, the lightning chains confined the Divine realm expert of the Great Evil Palace.

Then, the lightning chains flew up and disappeared into the sky in the blink of an eye, together with that Divine realm expert.

Chu Xuan stretched out his hand and tapped the Heavenly Dao Talisman. He began to draw the power and comprehension of the Divine realm expert and dispersed it all over the Southern Region.

The cultivators of the Southern Region suddenly found that their cultivation speed had increased sharply again, especially those who were stuck at the peak of the truth realm. When they started to cultivate again, they found that many insights had surfaced in their minds.

It seemed that some powerful expert's comprehension was guiding them!

The news gradually spread, and countless cultivators of the Southern Region were excited.

Then, someone led the crowd in placing an incense burner to worship the Heavenly Dao laws, thanking the Heavenly Dao laws for its blessings.

It was rumored that if one sincerely worshiped the Heavenly Dao laws, there was a chance of obtaining the Heavenly Dao's blessing.

Feeling the rapid strengthening of the Heavenly Dao laws and the acceleration of its expansion into the other four regions, Chu Xuan was overjoyed.

That Divine realm expert from the Great Evil Palace was really a good person.

He had sacrificed himself for the Southern Region. It was very touching!

Chu Xuan sat on a chair and leisurely sipped his tea. He then took out Chaos Dao Mirror.

There were two new members in the Great Dao Communication Group.

However, there was still no increase in the number of Daoyuan realm experts.

From this, it could be seen that there were very few Daoyuan realm experts.

Chu Xuan even suspected that the Daoyuan realm experts of the last Great Dao era had already perished in the Great Dao calamity.

Otherwise, why were there so few of them?

His smurf account, Shuai Potian, had been very active at the beginning, but now, it was slowly becoming less active.

After all, he had already found answers to most of the questions he had.

However, he still came out occasionally to liven up the group and stir things up.

For example, to stimulate the troll Mo Tu.

The Origin Dao Crystal still showed no signs of upgrading.

It would still take quite some time for him to be able to travel to the Great Dao through the Origin Dao Crystal.

He injected his spiritual power into the Chaos Dao Mirror to search for Dao realm experts.

The needle turned, and suddenly stopped.

An image projection appeared.

In the image projection, an Azure Flood Dragon was coiled up in the clouds, eyes shut as if it was sleeping.

Azure Flood Dragon?

Chu Xuan was startled. The Azure Flood Dragon was one of the current overlords of the monster race, and it had also become a royal tribe of the monster race. After all, the Azure Flood Dragon tribe had a trace of Dragon bloodline.

This once dominant tribe of the monster race had already disappeared at the end of the eighth Great Dao era. Now, the Azure Flood Dragon tribe and the Heavenly Tiger tribe had become one of the overlords of the monster race.

Among them, the Azure Flood Dragon tribe was the most powerful, and they had always been considered royalty among the monster race.

The Azure Flood Dragon in the image projection was coiled up in the clouds. As it breathed, it exhaled surges of Dao aura.

Daoyuan realm!

He had finally found another Daoyuan realm expert...

And it was from the monster race.

As such, the group would finally have Daoyuan realm representatives from the three overlords of the nine zones; human, demon, and monster.

On the Chaos Dao Mirror, the information of the other party was displayed.

"Soaring Flood Dragon King, Daoyuan realm, from the monster race (Azure Flood Dragon tribe)..."

Chu Xuan directly moved him into the Great Dao Communication Group, but did not greet the Soaring Flood Dragon King. Only in this way could he show how powerful he was.

He had to make these Daoyuan realm experts believe that he was more powerful than them, and that he was a super big shot.

- Chapter 268: Prepare For The Great Calamity

Chapter 268: Prepare For The Great Calamity

When Chu Xuan moved the Soaring Flood Dragon King into the Great Dao Communication Group, the Soaring Flood Dragon King's eyes suddenly opened and his aura erupted.

"Who?"

The Soaring Flood Dragon King was shocked.

Someone had actually absorbed a wisp of his aura and connected him to a mysterious object.

This person was definitely much stronger than him!

Was there actually such a terrifying expert in this world?

Chu Xuan then introduced the Soaring Flood Dragon King in the group chat.

"Welcome Fellow Daoist Soaring Flood Dragon King. Being able to join this group is fate."

Mo Tu was the first to appear.

"Eh, it's that shameless green snake?"

After he overcame his initial shock, the Soaring Flood Dragon King quickly gained an understanding of what this group chat was about.

Then, he saw an acquaintance appear.

Mo Tu!

He was furious.

"B*stard Mo Tu, are you insulting me?"

"Yes I am, you shameless snake!"

"B*stard Mo Tu, are you looking to be beaten up?"

The moment the Soaring Flood Dragon King entered the group, he started arguing with Mo Tu.

Sure enough, Mo Tu was a troll.

"Fellow Daoist Soaring Flood Dragon King, there's no need to bother with Mo Tu."

Ruoxian appeared.

She disliked Mo Tu the most.

The moment she opened her mouth, he would insult her.

It was simply hateful!

"Ruoxian, that little girl?"

Ruoxian's face instantly turned black. This flood dragon was also detestable!

"Hong Yuanchu is also present, huh. This is surprising."

The Soaring Flood Dragon King clicked his tongue in wonder.

Then, he saw Shu Yang.

"Isn't this Shu Yang, that little trash? He's indeed useless, he still hasn't opened his Dao path yet!"

"I@#%%!"

Shu Yang cursed loudly.

In the entire group, he was the one who was the most hurt. He was from the same generation as Hong Yuanchu, but was the only one among them who had not opened his Dao path.

The Soaring Flood Dragon King was very wary of Chu Xuan, the group leader. After a simple greeting, he started arguing with Mo Tu.

From time to time, he even mocked Shu Yang.

This angered Shu Yang so much that he joined in the fight. Immediately, the three people in the group started to argue with each other. It was a lively scene.

The other Dao realm cultivators did not dare to say anything.

If the big shots were arguing, they would just watch the show. They did not dare to interrupt rashly.

Then, Huang Long appeared.

"Azure Flood Dragon? It seems like you have some connection with me. I am the Jade Time Dragon!"

Chu Xuan suddenly recalled something when he heard Huang Long's words. There were dragons in the nine zones! Was Huang Long not one of them?

A Jade Time Dragon was also a dragon.

The only difference was that it might be different from other dragons. After all, it was a creature of the Great Dao.

Moreover, it was the only one of its kind. Was that why it was not considered a member of the dragon tribe?

"The Azure Dragon tribe has a trace of the dragon race's bloodline. Fellow Daoist Huang Long, although you're a creature of the Great Dao, you're still considered a dragon. To be exact, you're considered an ancestor of the Azure Dragon tribe."

The moment Chu Xuan opened his mouth, Hong Yuanchu asked curiously, "Fellow Daoist Chu, what tribe is the dragon tribe? Why haven't I heard of it before?"

The dragon tribe had disappeared from the nine zones during the last Great Dao era, so it was natural that Hong Yuanchu did not know about it.

Even the legends about the dragon tribe no longer existed in the nine zones of the current Great Dao era.

Even the monster race probably did not have such records or memories.

Even if the Azure Dragon tribe had a trace of the dragon tribe's bloodline, they probably were unaware of the dragon tribe.

As expected.

The Soaring Flood Dragon King said angrily, "Our Azure Dragon tribe was born noble. How could we have a trace of the dragon tribe's bloodline? I've never even heard of that dragon tribe, let alone that our ancestral bloodline is part of theirs!"

If he admitted this, would he not be forced to lower his head to Huang Long?

"The dragon tribe disappeared from the nine zones during the last Great Dao era. You naturally wouldn't know of them."

Chu Xuan was not angry at him, and simply explained the matter.

He wanted to show that he was a super big shot.

Then, he said, "Fellow Daoist Soaring Flood Dragon King, if you can purify the dragon bloodline in your body, or stimulate it to mutate, and transform into a dragon, your strength will increase significantly."

"Fellow Daoist Chu, what was the last Great Dao era?"

Hong Yuanchu grasped the key point.

This could be a big secret.

His guess was indeed correct; Fellow Daoist Chu was an ancient existence.

Out of curiosity about the previous Great Dao era, the Soaring Flood Dragon King did not refute Chu Xuan's words immediately. Instead, he waited quietly for the answer.

Chu Xuan did not answer directly. Instead, he asked, "Fellow Daoists, do you know which Daoyuan it is now?"

Hong Yuanchu and the others were stunned.

They had been around for nearly two Daoyuan, but they had never thought about which Daoyuan it was now.

"Please enlighten us, Daoist Brother Chu," Hong Yuanchu said respectfully.

Chu Xuan still did not answer directly. Instead, he said, "The Great Daoyuan calamity is just a small calamity. Fellow Daoists, there is no need to pay too much attention to it. However, be prepared for the great calamity that follows."

Hong Yuanchu and the others were shocked. There was another great calamity?

One that could threaten Daoyuan realm experts?

"Fellow Daoist Chu, do we Daoyuan realm cultivators also have to face this great calamity?"

"The time is not right yet. Fellow Daoists, just make some preparations."

After saying that, Chu Xuan slipped away.

'Guess!'

'Try your best to guess!'

These Daoyuan realm experts would definitely be shaken and no longer pay attention to the Great Daoyuan calamity.

Hong Yuanchu and the others' hearts trembled. Could it be that Daoyuan realm cultivators would also face a great calamity?

A great calamity that was capable of threatening Daoyuan realm cultivators...

What kind of great calamity would that be?

They felt a little downcast.

They had already opened their Dao paths, yet were still not immortal?

They did not doubt Chu Xuan's words. After all, in their hearts, Chu Xuan was an ancient existence.

He had opened his Dao path much earlier than they had.

Huang Long muttered in his heart, "The great calamity that Fellow Daoist Chu mentioned should be the Great Dao calamity, right?"

With that thought in mind, Huang Long came out to speak.

Of course, he did not tell Hong Yuanchu and the others.

Instead, he said, "The great calamity has yet to arrive, and the time has yet to come. Fellow Daoists, there's no need to panic!"

It would be strange if there was no need to panic!

A senior had suddenly told them out of nowhere that a great calamity was coming, but they knew nothing about this great calamity!

"Fellow Daoist Huang Long, can you tell me a thing or two?"

Soaring Flood Dragon King hurriedly asked.

"I'm a dragon, which makes me one of your ancestors. What should you call me?"

Huang Long thought of what Chu Xuan said; so it turned out that he was an ancestor of the Azure Dragon tribe.

In that case, how could Soaring Flood Dragon King call him Fellow Daoist?

"That's right, shameless snake. How could you call Huang Long Fellow Daoist? You're too disrespectful!"

Mo Tu was the first to come out to support Huang Long.

Hong Yuanchu and the others also spoke up one after another. They wanted the Soaring Flood Dragon King to acknowledge Huang Long as his ancestor.

In order to obtain news of the great calamity, Hong Yuanchu's side and Mo Tu were united for the first time.

In any case, they were not the ones having to recognize Huang Long as their ancestor.

Soaring Flood Dragon King's face turned dark as he went silent.

'Wanting me to lower my status? In your dreams!'

"Forget it, the great calamity hasn't arrived yet anyway, so it won't affect me for the time being."

Then he slipped away.

In the Great Dao, Huang Long was rolling around, extremely happy.

Hong Yuanchu, Mo Tu, and the others all started to criticize the Soaring Flood Dragon King, calling him unloyal and stupid.

After acknowledging Huang Long as his ancestor, would it not be easy to transcend the calamity?

What was there to be afraid of?

Soaring Flood Dragon King went mad and immediately started to argue with Hong Yuanchu and the others in the group chat. He could not win alone, so he called Hu Tai over. As a member of the monster race, how could he not help a monster race elder like him?

Following that, Mo Tu called out the others as well. Hong Yuanchu and the others also called out the others, causing chaos in the group chat.

Chu Xuan felt comfortable watching this. They should continue to argue as much as they could. The more they argued, the faster the Origin Dao Crystal would transform and upgrade.

Chapter 269: Changes

A year had passed since Chu Xuan had announced the existence of the great calamity in the group chat.

The group had become much livelier this year, especially when Huang Long had appeared. Hong Yuanchu and the others had become much more active.

They had wanted to hear news of the great calamity from him.

Ever since they learned that Daoyuan realm cultivators would also undergo the calamity, they had been unable to live in peace. They had to consider how they should transcend the calamity.

However, they knew nothing about the great calamity. They did not know where or how to begin their preparations.

Chu Xuan appeared in the group a few times, but he still maintained his previous stance. He said that it was not the time yet, so there was no need to panic.

The more he said that there was no need to panic, the more Hong Yuanchu and the others could not remain calm.

The alternate account of Shuai Potian said in the group, "I asked the elders, and they said that the great calamity was so terrifying that even Daoyuan realm experts would fall!"

This scared Hong Yuanchu and the others even more.

Shuai Potian declined their requests for him to ask the elders about the great calamity, saying that the elders did not want to elaborate.

The Dao realm cultivators were also panicking.

F*ck! There was actually a great calamity where even Daoyuan realm cultivators would die?

What kind of terrifying great calamity was that?

Of course, there were also people who were not worried at all.

For example, Ying Kong said, "The great calamity should only affect the Daoyuan realm seniors. It should have nothing to do with us. After all, the Daoyuan realm is too far away from us."

When he said that, the other Dao realm cultivators nodded their heads.

If they knew that the Great Dao calamity affected them as well, they would not be able to remain calm.

The Daoyuan realm cultivators' hearts were in a mess.

They were probably secretly looking for information about the great calamity, especially from the other Daoyuan realm cultivators.

Once the news of the great calamity spread, how could these Daoyuan realm experts still be in the mood to pay attention to the nine zones and the Great Daoyuan calamity?

This was exactly what Chu Xuan wanted.

Although Daoyuan realm experts would not interfere with the Great Daoyuan calamity, nothing was absolute. They might not personally intervene, but could use other methods.

For example, creating a clone or something similar.

Chu Xuan did not want the Daoyuan realm experts to interfere and affect his plans for the nine zones.

Within a year, the overall strength of the Southern Region had risen rapidly.

The Heavenly Dao laws were also strengthened by about 50%.

Half of the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Western Region had been replaced.

One-third of the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Eastern Region had been replaced.

The speed of its expansion continued to rise.

The mystic realm in the Southern Region was opened. Inheritances and treasures appeared one after another. The strength of the Southern Region's cultivators rose rapidly. Their Emperor realm cultivators were not much weaker than those from the other regions.

However, the gap between them when it came to top experts was still huge.

The military might of the Great Qin Dynasty was also rapidly increasing thanks to Chu Xuan's help.

They had already formed three cultivator armies.

For this reason, Qin Keyun asked Chu Xuan for army formations to use.

The Chu family was also developing rapidly.

It was worth mentioning that this old man, Chu Tianming, had already broken through to the Emperor realm with Chu Xuan's help.

During the month after he had just broken through to the Emperor realm, he would often be heard laughing wildly in his ancestral residence.

"I, Chu Tianming, really have the bearing of an Emperor realm expert!"

Chu Xuan shook his head. This old man's world was too small.

The Emperor realm was just the beginning.

After breaking through to the Emperor realm, Chu Tianming was exceptionally happy. He then remembered that he had sent Chu Xuan to the small courtyard.

Previously, when Chu Xuan had refused to go back to the ancestral residence, he had been furious.

Now that he had broken through to the Emperor realm, he was in a great mood. He thought of his missing third son, so he personally came to the small courtyard and asked Chu Xuan to go back to the ancestral residence.

Of course, it was impossible for Chu Xuan to go back to the ancestral residence, so he was rejected outright.

Chu Tianming was so angry that he blew his top and glared at Chu Xuan. He raised his hand several times, wanting to beat him up, but he could not bear to do it in the end.

After the old man returned to the ancestral residence, Chu Xuan heard his roars that he had not heard for a long time.

"B*stard! What a b*stard! He has no respect for his grandfather!"

"I asked him to reflect on himself in the small courtyard, and this is the result?"

"Argh, I'm so angry! If that's what you want, then stay in the courtyard for the rest of your life!"

The roars spread throughout the entire family territory.

After all, he was already an Emperor realm expert.

Everyone was speechless.

What was going on with the patriarch?

What was the use of just roaring?

Chu Xuan was speechless. Ever since Chu Tianming had started roaring when he was angry back then, he seemed to have become addicted to it, as if he wanted everyone to know that he was angry.

Chu Yun went back to the ancestral residence to comfort Chu Tianming.

In the entire Chu family, only Chu Yun dared to look for Chu Tianming at this time. Even the Chu family elders did not dare to go.

They were afraid that Chu Tianming would find an excuse to punish them.

Chu Yun was an exception. No matter how angry Chu Tianming was, the moment he saw Chu Yun, he would smile and calm down.

On this day, Ding Yue and the others came to look for Chu Xuan.

They were all at the ninth-level of the Supreme realm.

Their next step would be to break through to the Heaven realm.

However, the Heaven realm was not so easy to reach.

"The Great Daoyuan calamity is about to arrive. The laws will change. All of you, head out."

Chu Xuan waved his hand.

It was time for these disciples to go out and explore the world.

Only by adventuring outside would they trigger the system reward for him.

"Yes, Master!"

Xiang Xing was filled with excitement. He was finally going to return to the Southern Zone.

Back then, he was called many names; b*stard, freak, and so on, by the Xiang family. Now, he was already a ninth-level Supreme realm expert.

When he returned this time, he would definitely shake the Xiang family and shake the Southern Zone.

It was time for some people in the Xiang family to learn their lessons.

If they still recognized him as a member of the Xiang family, then so be it. If they did not, then he would leave the Xiang family and have nothing to do with them anymore.

Ding Yue and Xiao Liang left together. The two of them were famous for their battle prowess, and neither of them had the confidence to completely defeat the other.

Hei Yue also left the small courtyard. She was in charge of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan, so she also needed to make plans for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

She had to return to the Central Region of the Central Zone as well.

If her master's plan was successful, then was a human king's family a big deal?

She was the person in charge of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan, so she could still suppress them!

Wang Luo returned to the Northern Region and continued to mess with the Wang family.

He was just like Chu Pingfan, who was currently messing with the Ji family in the Eastern Region. The Ji family was furious, but could do nothing about it.

Chu Pingfan's own strength, while terrifying in its own right, was nothing in comparison to that existence behind him.

The fate treasures of the Asura Ancient Land had all fallen into the hands of Ding Yue and the others, and it was obvious that Chu Pingfan hailed from the same sect.

From this, it could be seen how terrifying the power behind them was.

Each one was a peerless genius.

Moreover, when they thought of the fallen Divine realm expert from the Heavenly Saint sec, they trembled. That existence was not something they could afford to offend.

Ding Yue and the others probably had a certain relationship with that mysterious existence who had set the rules for the Asura Ancient Land.

Due to this, the Ji family elders did not dare to directly make a move.

However, none of their juniors were a match for Chu Pingfan, and were targeted every now and then.

Chu Yuan seemed to be holding a grudge as well. After allying with a few forces, he had started a business alliance and was nibbling away at the Ji family's business.

Before Wang Luo left, he asked Chu Xuan, "Master, I would like to impart some alchemy skills to others. Is that possible?"

Chu Xuan nodded.

He did not object to his disciples starting a sect. What if the sects they started triggered a system reward for him?

"Master, can I impart my artifact refining skills to others?"

Xiang Xing also asked.

"As long as you know your own limits."

Chu Xuan nodded.

After Wang Luo left, Chu Xuan stopped Xiang Xing, who was about to leave.

Chapter 270: Hu Tianya

He knew that Xiang Xing had some sort of karma with him, and that his background was unusual.

Even though his strength had increased, it was hard to guarantee that he would not encounter some unforeseen circumstances when he returned to the Southern Zone.

Xiang Xing's mother had consumed the Fire Dao fruit. Whether it was by chance or due her own extraordinary status, there had to be some story behind it.

It was time to remind Xiang Xing.

"Master, what are your instructions?"

Chu Xuan asked after some deliberation, "Do you know who your mother is?"

Xiang Xing was startled, and said, "When I was still young, my mother left and never returned. I haven't heard from her since."

After a pause, he continued, "There are rumors among the Xiang family that my mother ran away with someone else and abandoned me."

"As for my father, he said that my mother died in an accident."

Xiang Xing was puzzled. He did not understand why his master had brought up his mother.

The memories of his mother were all from when he was very young. He only remembered that when his mother was still alive, his situation was still passable, and he was not called a freak or a monster then.

Once his mother disappeared, his situation quickly took a turn for the worse.

Once his fiery bones were exposed, everyone started calling him a monster or freak.

"Your innate fiery bones physique was a result of your mother swallowing a Fire Dao fruit, which caused her bloodline to transform."

Chu Xuan reminded him, "Anyone who can swallow a Dao fruit is extraordinary, no matter the reason."

Xiang Xing's heart shook. His innate fiery bones physique was caused by his mother swallowing the Fire Dao fruit, resulting in the transformation of her bloodline?

In the past, he had always thought that his mother was just an average woman without status.

Now he knew that there was some secret hidden beneath all this.

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiang Xing bowed.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and took a drop of blood essence from Xiang Xing's body. Then, he condensed it into rebirth blood and handed it over to Xiang Xing.

"For this drop of rebirth blood, after you return to the Southern Zone, find a safe place to hide it. If anything happens, you will be resurrected in the Southern Zone."

Xiang Xing's heart shook. Could it be that his mother's karma was so strong that he might encounter tremendous danger?

Dao fruits were treasures that even Divine realm experts would fight over.

Therefore, the implications of this revelation were very wide.

In that case, how could his mother have gone missing?

"Thank you, Master!"

Xiang Xing kowtowed three times respectfully.

"Go. If you are in a desperate situation, you can activate the soul-chasing mark."

Chu Xuan waved his hand.

"Yes, Master!"

Xiang Xing left, embarking on a journey back to the Southern Zone's Eastern Region.

He had condensed another drop of rebirth blood for Xiang Xing because he felt that if Xiang Xing did not have time to use the soul-chasing mark, he would be killed.

He would then be resurrected in the Southern Zone instead of returning to the pocket dimension.

Ever since he gained the power to condense rebirth blood, Chu Xuan had not left any wisps of his power in his disciples' bodies.

The children of fate still had to take risks, and at the same time, they had to know when to be cautious.

If they had a wisp of his power, they would lose all sense of caution and act recklessly. He did not want his disciples to end up like that. That would be useless.

Still, he had given him a trump card. That way, if he encountered an old fellow who bullied the younger generation, he would have a way to deal with it.

After the disciples left, Chu Xuan refocused his attention on the Heavenly Dao laws' expansion into the other four regions.

Ding Yue went to the Earth Spirit race and brought them out from their mystic realm into the world. He roamed through the dangerous lands that had been famous for a long time in the Northern Zone as well as the various mystic realms that had been opened.

Liu Piaopiao followed Xiao Liang. They roamed the Northern Zone and challenged the dangerous lands as well as the territories of some small families there.

Wang Luo opened an alchemy hall in the Northern Region and taught alchemy skills there. Countless cultivators flocked to him and he gathered a large number of followers.

The Wang family's patriarch changed. The new family patriarch went over to Wang Luo to apologize and asked him to return to the Wang family. However, Wang Luo refused.

Hei Yue laid out many plans for the Northern Zone, including plans to develop talents. She led a group of people to the Eastern Region to meet up with Qin Ying and focused on developing the Black Moon Tower in the Eastern Region.

At present, Chu Xuan had access to almost all of the information of the forces in the Eastern Region. The foundation for the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had been laid.

Everything was developing very well.

On this day, a few Daoyuan realm cultivators suddenly appeared in the Great Dao Communication Group.

They were all brought in by Hong Yuanchu.

The Origin Dao Crystal's Dao aura that he had given to Hong Yuanchu came in handy for this.

The new Daoyuan realm cultivators included humans, demons, and demi-humans.

Due to the threat of the great calamity, Hong Yuanchu, Mo Tu, and Soaring Flood Dragon King had already met privately.

Using the Origin Dao Crystal's Dao aura, they pulled their acquaintances into the Great Dao Communication Group.

Chu Xuan was secretly happy. There were more Daoyuan realm cultivators now, which was a good thing.

"Welcome, fellow Daoists."

Chu Xuan greeted the newcomers.

The new Daoyuan realm cultivators all opened their mouths to pay their respects to Chu Xuan, the group leader.

They even flattered him.

It was obvious that the prospect of an unknown great calamity had frightened them.

Veteran Daoyuan realm experts like Hongyuan guessed that Chu Xuan had set up this group to prepare for the great calamity, which spoke volumes of how terrifying the great calamity would be.

In addition, although the fate of the Demon Zone was changing recently, Mo Tu was no longer paying attention to it.

For existences like them, who were supposed to be immortal after opening their Dao paths, the prospect of something that could kill them was unnerving.

After flattering him for a while, they naturally changed the topic to the great calamity.

Chu Xuan smiled and slipped away quietly.

He took out the Heavenly Dao Talisman and continued to modify and strengthen the Heavenly Dao laws, infusing his new insights into it.

Then...

"Your disciple, Hu Tianya, defeated one of the fated children of the Monster Zone in the Monster Zone's genius tournament. His fate underwent a transformation and his strength has increased greatly. You have been rewarded with the Four Spirit Stars Chariot!"

The system's reward suddenly came.

Chu Xuan was stunned. Hu Tianya, this disciple, had finally done something?

Hu Tianya had started his journey!

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Hu Tianya.

It had been a long time since he had seen or paid attention to this disciple.

The image projection appeared.

In an arena, an awe-inspiring multicolored white tiger looked down on everyone present.

His tiger paw was suppressing someone, which was the transformed form of a certain monster race genius

"Roar!"

Hu Tianya roared, and his might shook the surroundings.

The expressions of the many monsters around the arena. They could vaguely feel that their bloodlines were being suppressed.

Meanwhile, the elders of the Heavenly Tiger tribe were grinning from ear to ear.

No matter how rebellious Hu Tianya was, he was, after all, a member of the Heavenly Tiger tribe.

From the stage, Hu Tianya looked down at a beautiful and refined woman with a small horn on her head and he roared, "I will no longer allow myself to be bullied. I, Hu Tianya, am a peerless Heaven's Blessed!"

Chapter 271: Four Spirit Stars Chariot

Seeing Hu Tianya roaring, Chu Xuan was rendered speechless.

This tiger was really something.

In order for this cowardly and lazy tiger to be able to roar these words out proudly, he must have worked hard for a long time.

Was that beautiful horned woman his fiancée, the Princess of the Azure Dragon tribe?

At this moment, the other party's face was ashen.

Hu Tianya was elated. His master was right. Only through hard work would there be happiness.

You looked down on me, but now I have proved you wrong!

"Roar! A monster should look like a monster! This is my true form and my strongest state!"

Hu Tianya roared, "Who else wants some?"

With a swipe of his tiger paw, he slapped the genius under his paw off the platform.

Standing on the platform and looking down at the spectator, Hu Tianya's disposition was majestic and extraordinary.

The Azure Dragon Princess jumped onto the stage.

"Hu Tianya, I'll fight you!"

"On what basis do you have the right to fight me?"

Hu Tianya looked at her.

"I'm your fiancée!"

The Azure Dragon Princess gritted her teeth and said.

"We've already broken off our engagement!"

Hu Tianya raised his paw and waved it. "Don't randomly call yourself my fiancée. I, Hu Tianya, am not a casual tiger!"

"Die!"

The Azure Dragon Princess was furious and charged forward.

However, with a wave of Hu Tianya's paw, his killing intent engulfed her and forced her to retreat.

Roar!

Suddenly, a roar sounded and an Azure Dragon rose into the air and pounced towards Hu Tianya.

The Azure Dragon Princess immediately transformed into her true form to fight.

Hu Tianya's body trembled and suddenly turned into a fierce tiger the size of a small mountain. Within just a few seconds, he had pressed the Azure Dragon Princess to the ground.

"Too weak!"

Hu Tianya shook his head.

The Azure Dragon Princess was furious. Her Azure Dragon body suddenly coiled around Hu Tianya's body.

"You actually want to ruin my innocence? Quickly, get lost!"

Hu Tianya let out a very exaggerated strange cry.

His body rolled on the stage, trying to get rid of the Azure Dragon Princess.

As a result, the Azure Dragon Princess became dizzy from all the rolling about.

She had no choice but to transform back into her human form.

Hu Tianya's paw swept the Azure Dragon Princess off the stage in an indifferent manner.

After roaring towards the sky, he swept his gaze around once again and shouted, "Who else wants some?"

Hu Tianya was very arrogant at this moment, but he had every right to be.

Standing on the platform, he looked down at the monster race's geniuses. No one stepped forward to challenge him.

Jumping off the platform, he walked past a Heavenly Tiger tribe elder in an arrogant fashion.

The Heavenly Tiger tribe elder was not angry at all. Instead, he felt that this was what a true proud tiger should be like.

How arrogant!

This was how a tiger should be!

Chu Xuan examined Hu Tianya's fate. It had already undergone a transformation. Moreover, he had begun to activate the Divine White Tiger bloodline.

Would the Divine White Tiger reappear in the nine zones?

When Hu Tianya returned to his resting place, Chu Xuan appeared and met him.

His goal was to give Hu Tianya an important reminder that the Great Daoyuan calamity was coming, and that he should fight for fate. It would be best if he could gather the fate of the entire monster race.

At the same time, through Hu Tianya, he would distribute communication talismans and their refining method to the Monster Zone.

This would lay the foundation for the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan here.

Finally, he encouraged Hu Tianya.

Hu Tianya's blood boiled. As his bloodline began to transform, Hu Tianya would become aggressive and seek out fights.

Chu Xuan was not worried about Hu Tianya. He was the son of fate of the Heavenly Tiger tribe. Now that his fate had transformed, he also carried part of the Monster Zone's fate.

There might not be a genius among the monster race who could defeat him. After all, Hu Tianya, the Divine White Tiger's bloodline suppressed the other monster tribe's to a certain extent.

After ending his conversation with Hu Tianya, Chu Xuan examined the system's reward.

"The Four Spirit Stars Chariot traverses the Starlight River and is pulled along by the four Divine beasts. It can traverse the Great Dao, and can also traverse the primal chaos..."

What a great tool for showing off!

When it moved, the Starlight River would trail behind it, and it had four Divine beasts to pull it.

Was that not just majestic and awe-inspiring?

This was in line with his identity as a super big shot.

Chu Xuan also noticed that the Four Spirit Stars Chariot could traverse the Great Dao as well as the Primal Chaos.

He knew about the Great Dao, but not the Primal Chaos.

Perhaps it was beyond the Great Dao?

Did the Great Dao have an end and a boundary?

He had no idea.

Perhaps it was beyond the nine zones.

Chu Xuan glanced at the Origin Dao Crystal. He wanted to rely on the Origin Dao Crystal to connect to the Great Dao and increase his cultivation level, but could not do so until it transformed.

As such, the fastest way to raise his cultivation level was to continue the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. Every time the Heavenly Dao laws conquered a region, he would be rewarded with a cultivation boost.

The nine zones had fifty regions, though the Dao realm only had 36 levels. After breaking through the thirty-sixth level of the Dao realm, he would open his Dao path.

As for whether or not he would be stuck at the thirty-sixth level of the Dao realm and never be able to open a Dao path, Chu Xuan was not worried about that.

With the Absolute Beginning Dao scripture as his cultivation technique, reaching the Daoyuan realm would not be a problem for him.

Moreover, the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan also brought him endless insights, which allowed him to grasp new Dao principles. This provided him with a reference for perfecting his own Great Dao.

Chu Xuan looked at the situation in the Demon Zone.

After the return of Buddha Nanwu, the expansion of the Buddhist sect accelerated, and more and more demons converted to the Buddhist sect.

Just the phrase "all beings are equal" made the lower-level demons of the Demon Zone excited about joining.

Those with a little talent wholeheartedly joined the Buddhist sect and became its disciples. They fought for the Buddhist sect and practiced Buddhist dharma.

Temples began to appear in the Demon Zone.

The Dawei Buddhist Temple was the Holy Land and ancestral court of the Buddhist sect in the Demon Zone.

As the Buddhist sect grew stronger and expanded, conflicts were inevitable, and battles happened every day.

The higher-ups of the Heavenly Demon tribe also began to pay attention to the Buddhist sect.

On one occasion, they even sent ten peak Heaven realm experts to attack the Dawei Buddhist temple, trying to destroy the Holy Land of the Buddhist sect and their place of worship.

Although the disciples of the Buddhist sect were all demons before they converted, after they converted, they no longer considered themselves demons, and even took it upon themselves to convert other demons.

Moreover, the ideology spread by Buddhism completely contrasted with that of the demons. When these disciples saw other demons, they would recite, "Almsgiver, you have sinned greatly", "Put down the butcher's knife", "Convert to Buddhism" and so on.

Furthermore, the chanting of Buddhist scriptures restrained the demon race to a certain extent and could purify the demon power, which was absolutely unacceptable.

Thus, the Heavenly Demon tribe's higher-ups made a move.

Chapter 272: Buddhist Region

The Buddhist sect began to develop rapidly. However, in the entire Demon Zone, its area of influence was only half a region..

The five regions of the Demon Zone, in terms of size, surpassed the Northern Zone, and was almost the same size as the Central Zone, the most prosperous zone of the human race, which was divided into ten regions.

Although the higher-ups of the Heavenly Demon tribe decided to take action, they did not mobilize in full force. After all, the Buddhist sect only occupied half a region's influence and could only be considered a medium-sized force in the Demon Zone.

How could it be compared to the Heavenly Demon tribe?

They were confident that ten peak Heaven realm experts were sufficient.

After all, the experts of the Heavenly Demon tribe were 30% stronger than the other experts of the demon race.

Moreover, Buddhism had just been established, so they had limited Heaven realm experts, and might not even have peak Heaven realm experts.

In the end, once they entered the Dawei Buddhist temple, they never returned.

The Heavenly Demon tribe realized that something was wrong. None of those ten peak Heaven realm experts had returned.

They were furious.

The Buddhism sect was clearly provoking the Heavenly Demon tribe. This was unforgivable!

They sent out another ten peak Heaven realm experts, led by three half-step Divine realm experts, to destroy the Dawei Buddhist Temple.

In the end, the eminent monks who walked out of the Dawii Buddhist Temple turned out to be the ten peak Heaven realm experts who had attacked the temple previously.

What was even more terrifying was that four of these ten people had already reached the half-step Divine realm.

All of them had kind faces and shiny bald heads. They wore kasayas and clasped their palms together.

"Benefactor, put down the butcher's knife and become a Buddhist immediately!"

The Heavenly Demon tribe experts were furious. They realized that something was wrong. Something was very wrong with the Buddhist sect.

They were not fools.

With those four half-step Divine realm experts present, they would not be able to defeat them. As such, they wanted to retreat immediately, but the formation of the Dawei Buddhist Temple was activated, trapping them inside. Buddhist light surged, and the sound of chanting could be heard continuously.

Demon Buddha, who was dressed in a snow-white monk robe, clasped his palms together and walked over to convert them to Buddhism.

The final attackers were those three half-step Divine realm experts with strong wills. They were extremely loyal to the demon race and could not be converted, so they were killed.

The other ten people, however, were all converted.

The array formation of the Dawei Buddhist Temple contained the blessing of the Buddha Nanwu.

The ten experts of the Heavenly Demon tribe naturally could not withstand it.

After another failed attack, the Heavenly Demon tribe fell silent.

They knew that something was wrong with the Dawei Buddhist Temple.

The Buddhist sect continued expanding and finally occupied a region, which they named the Buddhist Region.

Every demon in this region had converted to Buddhism.

As far as the eye could see, almost all of them were bald.

The Buddhist clan was thereby established.

Once the Buddhist clan was established and occupied a region, the system's reward arrived.

"Your disciple, Demon Buddha, led the Buddhist clan and made it stronger, occupying a region in the Demon Zone. You have been rewarded with an advancement for the Left and Right Buddhist Attendants."

Dao realm!

After advancing, the Left and Right Buddhist Attendants reached the first level of the Dao realm.

He finally possessed Dao realm subordinates, which strengthened the forces under Chu Xuan's command.

Chu Yi and Chu Er were now half-step Dao realm experts. If they transformed once more, they would be able to reach the Dao realm.

They were no longer soul puppets. They were already in a new type of life form with their own thoughts and consciousness.

However, for the time being, neither Chu Yi nor Chu Er could transform and step into the Dao realm.

They had to wait for the Origin Dao Crystal to transform and upgrade before they could do so.

Chu Xuan was about to close the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, when he suddenly realized that a powerful aura had erupted in the Demon Zone.

Divine realm!

An ancestor of the demon race!

Once the Divine realm experts left the Desolate Ancient Zone, they naturally returned to their respective zones. The demon race Divine realm experts were no different.

After the Heavenly Demon tribe suffered two defeats, an ancestor of the demon race personally took action.

Buddha Nanwu stood up and chanted the Buddhist scriptures. With a flash, he arrived outside the Buddhist Region.

"Amitabha, Benefactor has committed a grave sin. Put down the butcher's knife and join our Buddhist sect. Sincerely repent and wash away your sins!"

"You're courting death!"

The Divine realm ancestor of the demon race was furious.

He was merely a bald man at the first level of the Divine realm, yet he dared to say such impudent things!

The cultivation level that Buddha Nanwu displayed externally was just that. The Divine realm ancestor of the demon race had reached the fourth level of the Divine realm, so he naturally did not take Buddha Nanwu seriously.

Boom!

Demonic power soared into the sky and erupted violently.

Buddha Nanwu pressed his palms together, and Buddhist light rippled out, transforming into a huge bell that headed straight for the Divine realm ancestor, imprisoning him.

He was then brought back to the Dawei Buddhist Temple and locked into the demon suppression tower.

Buddha Nanwu did not have the ability to convert Divine realm cultivators.

The Divine realm was extraordinary after all.

When Chu Xuan saw this scene, he pondered on whether or not to send the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda over to help convert the demon race's experts.

There were definitely more than one demon race Divine realm expert. If all of them were to be converted to Buddhism, then the process of the Buddhist clan taking over the Demon Zone would increase rapidly.

If even their Divine realm experts converted, how could the other demons resist?

They probably would not.

With this thought in mind, Chu Xuan decided to send the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda over and make it the Supreme Treasure of the Buddhist clan.

No one could take away the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda anyway. Chu Xuan was still its master, and could take it back at any time.

He immediately appeared through the image projection and met with Demon Buddha and Buddha Nanwu. He encouraged them and taught them the scriptures.

"The Buddhist clan of the nine zones has just been established, so it needs a supreme treasure. This World-purifying Glazed Pagoda will be the supreme treasure of the Buddhist clan!"

Chu Xuan then sent the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda over.

At the same time, he gave Demon Buddha and Buddha Nanwu the permission to use it. He also gave them the right to assign permission to others to use it.

After obtaining the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda, Buddha Nanwu immediately threw the Divine realm demon ancestor into the second level of the World-purifying Glazed Pagoda to suppress and convert him.

The glazed pagoda had a total of seven levels, and each level was more powerful than the one before.

The second level was sufficient to convert the Divine realm demons.

In fact, the first level could convert Divine realm demons as well, but it would take a longer time.

Chu Xuan asked Demon Buddha and Buddha Nanwu to start promoting communication talismans in the Demon Zone to lay the foundation for the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

After ending the conversation, Chu Xuan raised his head up into the sky.

The Heavenly Dao laws were about to take over the Western Region.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was getting closer.

Chu Xuan's next goal was to help the Heaven realm experts under the Heavenly Dao laws advance to the Divine realm in order to strengthen the Heavenly Dao laws.

Chapter 273: The Xiang Family Of The Southern Zone

Although Chu Xuan was busy with the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan, he would occasionally pay attention to his disciples.

Southern Zone, Eastern Region, Xiang family.

Xiang Xing had returned.

The news of the freak b*stard son of the Xiang family returning quickly spread throughout the Xiang family.

Everyone thought that this monster had already died and did not expect him to suddenly return.

At this moment, Xiang Xing was in the study room of Xiang Bang, the head of the Xiang family. Xiang Bang was also his father.

Originally, Xiang Xing's plan was to cause trouble for some members of the Xiang family after he returned.

However, after he found out from Chu Xuan that there seemed to be a secret hidden behind the matter of his mother, he restrained himself first.

Instead, the first thing he did was to find out about his mother.

Xiang Bang looked at his son. There was no expression on his face, much less the surprise and excitement of a long-awaited reunion between father and son.

His gaze was very calm.

The cultivation level that Xiang Xing revealed at this moment was only the first level of the spirit realm.

"It doesn't matter where you've been all these years. Since you're back, you should stay in the Xiang family's territory. There's no need to pay attention to the gossip," Xiang Bang said calmly.

Xiang Xing looked at his father with a complicated expression.

Ever since he was young, his father's attitude toward him had always been the same. There had been no changes, and he had never felt any care from his father.

Even when he was mocked and bullied in the Xiang family, his father had never stood up for him.

His father had not even bothered examining the strange disease he had.

Was his father's attitude due to his status as an illegitimate son?

Xiang Xing could not figure it out.

"I came back to settle some accounts and investigate some things."

Xiang Xing's gaze carried a hint of coldness as he said this.

Xiang Bang was silent for a moment before he said, "Do you have the ability to do so? Don't bring shame upon yourself. It's up to you whether you want to settle accounts or not."

He then added, "Those in the Xiang family, you are not allowed to kill."

Killing or not killing was not within Xiang Xing's considerations.

He only wanted to vent his anger. If he needed to kill someone in order to vent his anger, he did not mind killing.

If the Xiang family would not tolerate it, then he would leave the Xiang family!

"I'm not sure if I will kill someone. What if I do?"

Xiang Xing said calmly.

"According to the rules of the Xiang family, family members are not allowed to kill one another. They might have mocked and humiliated you, and you can do the same to them, but you are not allowed to kill anyone!"

For the first time, Xiang Bang's tone became serious.

Xiang Xing nodded. If he did not kill them, so be it. Perhaps humiliating them was better than killing them to vent his anger.

Having the person who they once mocked and bullied trampling them under his feet...

That would probably be worse than killing them, right?

"I want to investigate something. It's about my mother!"

Xiang Xing looked straight at Xiang Bang.

However, the expression on Xiang Bang's face did not change much.

"What is there to investigate? Your mother has gone missing."

"Missing? Do you know my mother's background?"

"A maid of the Xiang family."

Xiang Bang looked at him impatiently and said, "Alright, you can leave now."

Xiang Xing pressed his palms on the desk and stared at Xiang Bang. "You are my father. My instincts tell me that you know something."

"Do you know what's going on with my bones?"

"I don't know. You can leave now."

Xiang Bang waved his hand to chase him away.

Xiang Xing did not move. "My bones are innate fiery bones. It is a special physique. Did you really not know, or were you just pretending not to know?"

Xiang Bang's expression changed. It was the first time he looked at Xiang Xing properly. He frowned slightly and asked, "Innate fiery bones? I have never heard of such a special physique. It should be..."

After staring at Xiang Xing for a few breaths, he continued, "It should be the fire elemental physique, not some innate fiery bones!"

Whether it was the fire elemental physique or innate fiery bones, it meant that Xiang Bang knew that he was not a monster.

Xiang Xing grinned and said with a self-deprecating smile, "Regardless of which one it was, you are my father. Why did you sit by and watch me be ridiculed as a monster?"

Xiang Bang was silent for a while before he said, "The fire elemental physique is very special. It requires a special secret technique to be activated in order to stimulate one's talent."

"And your fire elemental physique is even more special."

Xiang Xing's eyes flashed. The key clue to his mother was this fire elemental physique!

In the Southern Zone, or in the entire nine zones, which family had the bloodline of the fire elemental physique?

Perhaps, he would be able to find out some information about his mother from this.

Naturally, Xiang Xing did not think that he had the fire elemental body. If his master said that he was born with the fire bone, then he would not be wrong.

"The Xiang family does not have a secret technique to activate the fire elemental physique, right?"

"Which family has the bloodline of the fire elemental physique? Which family does my mother come from?" Xiang Xing asked.

Xiang Bang frowned and said, "Just stay in the Xiang family's territory. Your mother's matter is not something you can interfere with."

"As expected, you do know. Even if you don't tell me, I can and will find out."

Xiang Xing turned around and left the study.

Seeing Xiang Xing leave, Xiang Bang frowned. After a long while, he said, "Huoying, don't let him investigate this matter."

There was a flash of fire in the study room, and a muffled voice replied, "Yes, Master."

Xiang Xing left the study room feeling stifled. His father knew everything, but had allowed him to be laughed at and bullied anyway.

Whether there was a hidden reason behind this, or if he had no other choice, he could not accept it.

It was time to find someone to vent his anger on.

He walked toward one of the courtyards of the Xiang family.

Just as he arrived at the entrance of the courtyard, he heard a mocking voice, "Yo, isn't this the Xiang family's disgraceful little monster? He didn't die out there, but actually came back!"

Boom!

Xiang Xing's heart was stifled. He could not be bothered to waste his breath. He immediately struck out, knocking the other party to the ground.

The sound of bones breaking could be heard.

"You!"

The other party spat out a mouthful of blood, his face filled with disbelief.

Xiang Xing walked forward. His feet stepped on the other party's body, and the sound of bones breaking could be heard again.

"You're not as good as the person you called trash. What right do you have to be arrogant?!"

At this moment, Xiang Xing felt very comfortable after stepping on an enemy.

He kept going.

"Yo, it's the shame of the Xiang family. You monster, you still have the face to come back?"

Another mocking voice was heard.

Following that, there was a scream. The aura of an Emperor-level cultivator erupted briefly before disappearing.

In this small courtyard, Xiang Xing was taking a stroll.

Every step he took was on someone's body. The sound of bones breaking was like a beautiful melody.

"A bunch of trash. You guys are a waste of resources."

"Say, have you guys been busy eating sh*t all these years? Your cultivation levels haven't improved at all."

"All the resources of the Xiang family have been wasted on you. Are your lives still worth living? Kill yourselves!"

The Xiang family members on the ground were miserable. Their eyes were also burning with rage.

"You, you just attacked your own family. You, you..."

Xiang Xing directly stepped on the other party's face, and his entire face deformed.

Chapter 274: Myriad Wonders House

Xiang xing sneered, "Attacking my own family? It doesn't matter unless I kill all of you!"

"And even if I do, so what?"

Xiang Xing looked down at his peers who were lying on the ground. He said with murderous intent, "Don't provoke me, or I'll kill all of you!"

The entire courtyard fell silent. The people lying on the ground no longer dared to speak.

Xiang Xing seemed to be serious!

They did not want to anger Xiang Xing. What if he really killed them on impulse?

Even if Xiang Xing was punished by the family rules later, they would still be dead. What was the point?

Their lives were more important.

Xiang Xing looked at them. He shook his head in disappointment and said, "Why did you stop insulting me? Why are you lowering your heads?"

Xiang Xing smiled. He suddenly realized that he was no longer on the same level as them.

There was no point in killing them.

This could be considered as taking revenge for his past experiences.

He shook his head, turned around, and left.

He returned to the remote, shabby little courtyard where he had once lived.

There were some weeds growing in the courtyard. It had been a long time since anyone had lived there.

With a wave of his hand, flames lit up, and the grass was burned clean.

After a simple cleaning, Xiang Xing sat down on the stone bench in the courtyard.

Fire elemental physique!

Which family's bloodline had the fire elemental physique?

It would definitely not be a small family.

Xiang Xing took out the Myriad Zones talisman. He was about to contact Hei Yue to inquire about this matter.

This junior sister of his was experienced and knowledgeable. After all, she was the mastermind behind Black Moon Tower.

Furthermore, she had an extraordinary background. She knew far more than them.

Therefore, Xiang Xing was about to contact Hei Yue as soon as possible.

Suddenly, he raised his head and looked outside the small courtyard.

He said, "Don't bother me. Stay away from me!"

Outside the small courtyard, a figure suddenly appeared. He looked at Xiang Xing in surprise for a while, and then disappeared on the spot.

After that person left, Xiang Xing took out a pill and threw it on the ground. An array formation appeared, enveloping the small courtyard.

He used the Myriad Zones talisman to contact Hei Yue, asking her about the fire elemental physique.

"Fire elemental physique?"

Hei Yue was momentarily stunned, and then continued, "The Feng family of the Southern Zone possesses the fire elemental physique. The direct descendants of the Feng family, those with pure bloodlines, or those with outstanding talent, all possess the fire elemental physique!"

The Feng family!

Xiang Xing's expression turned solemn.

A human king's family!

With his current strength, he was not strong enough to deal with a human king's family, but he also did not want to ask his master for help.

Xiang Xing ended his conversation with Hei Yue.

Rummaging through his childhood memories, he recalled that his mother's name was Ruping. If she really came from the Feng family, then her name was Feng Ruping!

What exactly happened?

His master had once said that his mother had swallowed the Fire Dao fruit, which caused him to be born with the innate fiery bones.

Did the Dao fruit originate from the Feng Family?

What kind of secret was behind this?

Xiang Xing thought of a person...

Feng Shaoqing!

Perhaps he could start from this person and slowly unearth the secret.

Thinking this, Xiang Xing could not sit still.

He left the small courtyard.

Elsewhere, Xiang Bang said in surprise, "He discovered that you were secretly watching him?"

"Yes, Master."

Xiang Bang's expression changed again, and he said, "Quick, stop him from leaving the Xiang family's territory!"

Hearing that, the figure disappeared from where he was.

However, when he rushed to the courtyard, Xiang Xing had already left.

He did not stop, and immediately chased after Xiang Xing.

Just as Xiang Xing left the Xiang family, he sensed that an aura had locked onto him. The other party was chasing after him.

He did not have the intention to tangle with the other party. The flames around his body flickered, and he turned into a ray of light, disappearing into the horizon.

He moved so fast that even a Heaven realm expert could not catch up.

Aurora technique!

The figure looked at Xiang Xing, who had disappeared into the horizon, shocked. How old was he? How could he be so strong?

When Xiang Xing was suppressing his peers, he had also suppressed an Emperor realm family member.

Now, even a Heaven realm expert like him had failed to catch him.

He was too monstrous!

After Xiang Bang received the news, he remained silent for a long time.

He only waved his hand, telling the figure to leave.

Sitting on the chair, Xiang Bang remained silent for a long time before he stood up. He opened a secret door in the study and entered a passage.

He walked around in a circle and finally arrived in front of a stone room.

He squeezed out a drop of blood from his fingertip and drew a symbol on the door of the stone room. The restriction array on the stone door disappeared, and the stone door opened.

Inside the stone room, there was a small pond. Wisps of spiritual energy wafted out, covering the entire stone room in a layer of spiritual mist.

Within the hazy spiritual mist, a figure was seated cross-legged on a crimson stone platform that seemed to be overflowing with aura.

That figure's eyes were tightly shut, seemingly unaware of Xiang Bang's arrival.

Xiang Bang entered the stone room and stood in front of that figure, seemingly struggling.

The spiritual mist surged out of the stone room, and the hazy spiritual mist began to dissipate. The figure on the scarlet red stone platform actually had the same figure and appearance as Xiang Bang.

"Should I merge with it?"

Xiang Bang muttered in a low voice, and a helpless expression appeared on his face.

"Just a little bit more. Although I have a Divine real body, but..."

"Let's wait a little longer."

Xiang Bang sighed and left the stone room.

Southern Zone, Eastern Region, Myriad Wonders House.

The Myriad Wonders House was a special faction. It was famous for its "strangeness". The treasures it sold were all quite unique.

Its cultivation techniques were also quite unique.

Even its people were quite unique.

The members of the Myriad Wonders House were mostly women, and all of them were extraordinarily beautiful.

Among them, the most famous ones were the Myriad Wonders Thirteen Flowers. They were incomparably beautiful, with all sorts of talents. No one even knew their actual levels of strength.

The Myriad Wonders House was also very well-informed.

Xiang Xing stood in the Myriad Wonders House's territory, in front of a small courtyard that was suffused with faint medicinal fragrance. His expression was somewhat strange.

The owner of the courtyard was one of the Myriad Wonders Thirteen Flowers, Hua Ziying.

"Yo, isn't this that little monster? You didn't die outside?"

A clear and melodious voice came from the small courtyard.

"Why are you standing there like a fool? Come in and let me take a look at you."

Xiang Xing's facial muscles twitched. If he did not have a favor to ask of someone, he would not have come to the Myriad Wonders House again.

Back then, when he had almost died while being studied, it was Hua Ziying who saved him.

In the end, Hua Ziying was even more curious than the others. She almost removed all of the flesh from his body just to study his fiery bones!

He could not help but shiver when he thought of this beautiful woman who had held a small knife in her hand while cutting his body with a smile on her face.

Although he did not feel any pain at that time, that scene was still very frightening.

He took a deep breath and walked into the small courtyard.

There were a few iron men in the courtyard. These were all puppets.

Back then, Xiang Xing had been very surprised by these puppets. He felt that the person who was able to create such puppets was definitely a master refiner.

Seeing them again now, in Xiang Xing's eyes, they were just wooden scrap metal. He had no interest in them at all.

Chapter 275: You're Not Crazy, But I'm Going Crazy

As usual, Chu Xuan was casually checking out how his disciples were faring. When he reached Xiang Xing's turn, he saw his red-faced disciple being pressed to the ground by a beautiful woman.

He did not expect Xiang Xing to have an old lover in the Southern Zone.

However, his old lover was really 'old'.

He thought that Xiao Liang's lover was already old enough.

He did not expect that Xiang Xing's lover was even older than Liu Piaopiao.

However, Xiang Xing's lover was a little special. Was it related to the cultivation technique that she cultivated?

Glancing at the Myriad Wonder House's territory and seeing the other twelve flowers, Chu Xuan could not help but exclaim in surprise. This clone technique was quite exquisite.

Splitting twelve wisps of the soul to condense twelve clones. Each clone had its own personality and consciousness.

When separated, they were all in the Heaven realm.

Once the clones merged, who knew what the owner's cultivation would be?

Xiang Xing was blessed.

Chu Xuan did not continue watching.

Xiang Xing broke free from Hua Qianzi's hand. His face was red from holding it in. It took him a long time to calm down.

With his current strength, he could naturally tell that Hua Qianzi was extraordinary.

Of course, he only thought that she was very strong and should have reached the Heaven realm.

Moreover, she was definitely not a little girl.

"Sister Hua, I have something to ask of you."

"Hmph!"

Hua ziying snorted softly, "You have no conscience. You only look for me when you need something!"

The corners of Xiang Xing's mouth twitched. He could not hold it in any longer. He sighed in his heart. It was his eldest senior brother who was farsighted.

Having no woman in his heart would naturally be the best!

Looking at the embarrassed Xiang Xing, Hua Ziyong narrowed her eyes and said, "Alright, little monster. Spit it out. What do you want?"

Xiang Xing said seriously, "I want to know the whereabouts of Feng Shaoqing!"

"Who?"

Hua Ziyong also became serious.

"The descendant of the human king, Feng Shaoqing!"

Xiang Xing repeated himself for clarity.

Hua Ziyang stared at him without blinking, "You have a grudge against him? Moreover, with your ability, are you even capable of messing with him?"

"I have a reason to look for him. You can just tell me his whereabouts."

"Sure, but how are you going to repay me?"

Hua Ziyang said with a smile, "Why don't you give me your bones?"

Xiang Xing said with a dark face, "Stop fooling around. I'm serious."

After thinking for a while, he took out a puppet and said, "I'll give you this as a reward."

"Huh?"

Hua Ziyang was surprised. She took the puppet and looked at it for a moment. Then, she asked curiously, "Where did you get this puppet?"

"I made it myself."

"Oh, the little monster can lie now. This is not good."

Hua Ziyang stood up and leaned over. She stretched out her fair fingers, pinching Xiang Xing's face, pulling his cheeks.

Xiang Xing's face turned even darker.

He wanted to dodge, but he knew that he could not.

The difference in their strength was too large.

"Release me!"

Xiang Xing raised his hand to pull away Hua Ziyang's hands. The two of them struggled for a while until Xiang Xing's hands touched a spot that should not be touched. Only then did it stop.

"You're really bad!"

Hua Ziyang rolled her eyes at him and stored the puppet away.

"Forget it, I'll believe you for now."

Then, she said seriously, "Tell me honestly, why are you looking for Feng Shaoqing? The human king's Feng family is not an ordinary force."

"I want to ask him about someone."

"It won't be that easy. He won't give you any answers. Feng Shaoqing is a very proud person. He has great ambitions. He wants to be the third human king of the Feng family," Hua Ziying shook her head and said.

"The Feng family has two human kings?"

Xiang Xing asked in surprise.

"The first human king of the Feng family emerged a very long time ago. When the Feng family was in decline, a second human king emerged. Rumor has it that this person was also the last human king of the human race."

Hua Ziying shook her head and said, "Feng Shaoqing believes that the current Feng family is in a period of decline. He wants to revive the Feng family!"

"For proud people, it's easier to deal with them head on. They will also fulfill their promises."

Xiang Xing said in a deep voice, "I want to challenge him. After beating him, I will ask him about that person, or to help me find her whereabouts."

"Is there something wrong with your brain?"

Hua Ziying's beautiful eyes widened in shock.

"You want to challenge Feng Shaoqing? Do you have the ability?"

"Little monster, listen to your sister's advice and don't throw your life away. Moreover, Feng Shaoqing will not accept your challenge. Who do you want to find? Tell your sister and I'll help you find that person."

Xiang Xing said in a deep voice, "This matter is not something you can get involved in. Just help me find Feng Shaoqing. He will accept it. Even if he doesn't, I'll force him to accept it."

"Also, spread the news of this matter. That way, he will not be able to go back on his word even if he wants to after he loses. It would be best if he also bets the reputation of the human king's family on it!"

"You have really gone mad, little monster."

Hua Ziying had a sorrowful look on her face. "My little monster has gone mad!"

The corners of Xiang Xing's mouth twitched. The aura around his body suddenly erupted. His peak Supreme realm cultivation was revealed at this moment.

"I'm not crazy!"

Hua Ziying's beautiful eyes widened, and her face was filled with shock.

If anyone had seen the other twelve flowers at this moment, they would have noticed that the other twelve people had a look of shock on their faces at this moment.

"You're not crazy, but I'm going crazy!"

Hua Ziying hugged Xiang Xing, her hands touching and poking on his body. "How is that possible, little monster? How old are you? You're already..."

"Let me go!"

"If you won't tell me, then I won't let go. Little monster, let me cut you open and study you. How are you cultivating so quickly..."

After Feng Shaoqing failed in the fight for the fate treasures in the Southern Region, he returned to the Southern Zone and continued to cultivate bitterly. He no longer suppressed his cultivation, and his strength increased rapidly.

A letter was sent to him.

It was a letter from the Myriad Wonder House.

Someone wanted to challenge him. The price for losing was that he, Feng Shaoqing, would have to help the challenger find out about a person or to tell him the whereabouts of that person.

At the same time, news of the b*stard son of the Xiang family, the one called a monster, challenging the descendant of the human king's Feng family, Feng Shaoqing, spread throughout the Southern Zone like wildfire.

What followed was the communication talismans by the Myriad Wonder House.

Mocking laughter also spread throughout the Southern Zone. Everyone said that the b*stard son of the Xiang family was overestimating himself. In order to become famous, he wanted to challenge the descendant of the human king, Feng Shaoqing.

Everyone believed that Feng Shaoqing would not accept the challenge.

How could the descendant of the human king lower himself to accept the challenge of the b*stard son of the Xiang family?

However, contrary to everyone's expectations, Feng Shaoqing actually accepted the challenge.

All of the cultivators in the Southern Zone were dumbfounded.

They really could not understand why he had done so.

At this moment, the Xiang family was in uproar.

They had convened a meeting of the family elders. The family elders were all extremely furious. They called his actions a disgrace to the Xiang family, and wanted to expel him from the Xiang family!

Xiang Bang was also shocked by Xiang Xing's actions.

He had never expected that Xiang Xing would take action so quickly and directly challenge Feng Shaoqing.

Regardless of whether Xiang Xing won or lost, this matter would not end there.

Xiang Bang was also very hesitant as to how to proceed.

The Feng family was also very surprised. They did not understand why Feng Shaoqing would accept the challenge. Many of the Feng family's younger generation were furious, thinking that this was a provocation by the Xiang family.

The Feng family's higher-ups remained silent.

Chapter 276: The Western Region Is Now Part Of The Heavenly Dao

The Southern Zone was in an uproar because of Xiang Xing's challenge.

The human king's Feng family once again appeared in the spotlight. They had always kept a low profile. The other forces knew that they existed, but knew very little about them.

They only knew that every thousand years, a chosen member of the Feng family would roam the Southern Zone, showcasing his talent and strength to the world.

Other than that, the family did not interfere in any of the major powers' fights.

The chosen member of this generation was Feng Shaoqing.

He had reached the Emperor realm before he was a hundred years old.

He had once swept through all the experts within the same cultivation realm in the Southern Zone. He was publicly recognized as the number one genius among the younger generation.

Xiang Xing, on the other hand, was not famous in the Southern Zone.

He only had some fame within the Eastern Region of the Southern Zone.

However, he was not famed for being a genius, but rather a b*stard and a monster.

If the Xiang family was not a major family with a long history of refining artifacts in the Eastern Region, he would not even be famous at all.

However, his name was now spreading like wildfire. Everyone now knew that he was the b*stard son of the Xiang family, and that he was a monster.

Many people even speculated that the Xiang family was deliberately trying to make the Feng family look like fools.

Where did the Xiang family get their confidence from?

No matter how low-key they were, the Feng family was a human king's family!

What confused everyone further was...

Why did Feng Shaoqing accept the challenge?

The day of the battle was fast approaching.

There were not many people who knew the location of the battle.

Even so, the location of the battle was still filled with experts and elites from various large factions.

Xiang Bang and a few Xiang family elders had also come.

This included the elites of the younger generation of the Xiang family.

The Xiang family was famous for refining artifacts. Their combat strength might be a little weaker, but when combined with the weapons, armors and artifacts they had refined, they were definitely not weaker than anyone else!

Feng Shaoqing had arrived, but Xiang Xing had not.

Feng Shaoqing was the chosen one of the Feng family. Naturally, he would not be alone. There were no lack of Dao protectors present.

A boat-shaped artifact flew over from afar.

Xiang Xing stood on the flying boat.

The flying boat was a flying artifact he had refined.

Standing beside him was Hua Ziyang from the Myriad Wonders House. At this moment, Hua Ziyang had already fused with twelve clones.

After all, the battle between Xiang Xing and Feng Shaoqing would be extraordinary. She had to have the strength to deal with the situation.

Xiang Xing disembarked from the flying boat and walked onto the platform.

He stood opposite Feng Shaoqing.

"I didn't expect you to be that little monster from the Xiang family," Feng Shaoqing sighed.

He had returned empty-handed from the fight for the fate treasures of the Northern Zone. Naturally, he had a deep impression of Xiang Xing and the others.

The onlookers were all surprised.

Feng Shaoqing already knew Xiang Xing?

"I've heard that you are very proud. I happen to have some questions that I need to ask you, but since we are not friends, there is no reason why you would answer me. That's why I came up with this plan," Xiang Xing said calmly.

Feng Shaoqing had already reached the third level of the Supreme realm, which was monstrous by everyone's standards.

However, Xiang Xing and the others had cultivated in the pocket dimension. Moreover, the resources and guidance they had access to was not something Feng Shaoqing had.

Although Xiang Xing was already at the peak of the Supreme realm, he was not someone who would use his cultivation level to oppress others. Moreover, he really wanted to compete with Feng Shaoqing!

Feng Shaoqing shook his head and laughed lightly. "My pride is for others. I naturally cannot be proud in front of you, Brother Xiang."

"If Brother Xiang has any questions, I will naturally tell you everything. However, since the challenge has already been decided, let's have a battle. It just so happens that I want to experience your great skills, Brother Xiang!"

As Feng Shaoqing spoke, a fire phoenix rose from behind him.

"Then let's have a battle."

Xiang Xing also revealed the power of the third level of the Supreme realm. Scarlet armor appeared over his body, and flames soared into the sky. His entire body transformed into a giant flaming figure.

The Great Sun Burning Sky technique!

The onlookers were shocked beyond words, and their mockery ceased.

Xiang Xing was very strong!

He was not weaker than Feng Shaoqing at all!

The terrifying flames he exuded seemed to be able to burn everything.

Hua Ziyang was astonished. Xiang Xing actually wanted to compete with Feng Shaoqing by suppressing his cultivation level?

Perhaps this was the pride of a true Heaven's Blessed.

He would not suppress others with his cultivation level.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman floated in front of Chu Xuan. At this moment, the Heavenly Dao laws were about to encompass the Western Region.

There was only a tiny bit left.

He raised his hand and tapped the Heavenly Dao Talisman. He used his Fate Dao principle to control the Western Region's fate. At the same time, the Fate-Suppressing Dao Cauldron was activated.

The Western Region's region was bound to the Heavenly Dao laws.

Finally, it was complete.

"Your Heavenly Dao Talisman plan has taken a step forward. It has encompassed the Western Region of the Northern Zone. You have been rewarded with a Dao realm level advancement."

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. Next would be the Eastern Region.

Chu Pingfan was now the son of the fate of the Eastern Region, thus, it would not be too difficult for him to make progress there.

Moreover, after taking over the Western Region, the Heavenly Dao laws became stronger. The Western Region was, after all, stronger than the Southern Region.

The moment the Western Region was encompassed by the Heavenly Dao laws, the half-step Divine realm experts, and the Divine realm experts who had returned from the Desolate Ancient Zone to the Western Region, suddenly gained certain insights.

It seemed that the laws of Heaven and Earth in the Western Region had changed. At the same time, they felt that...

It was easier to cultivate now?

This was especially true for the Divine realm experts. For some reason, the Great Dao, which was originally unpredictable and difficult to comprehend, had become clearer now.

Was the Great Daoyuan calamity coming?

Their first thought was to suspect that the Great Daoyuan calamity was coming.

They communicated with each other to discuss things, and soon realized that only the Western Region had changed. This change was very similar to the South region.

Thus, some Heaven realm experts bought the "Master of the Heavenly Dao", "Close Contact With The Heavenly Dao" and other secret manuals from the Black Moon Tower.

After reading them, their comprehension ability increased, and their bottlenecks were actually loosened.

There was an old Heaven realm expert who had exhausted his lifespan and was waiting to die. However, when he read the secret manuals, he actually experienced an epiphany and suddenly touched the threshold of the Divine realm.

He was glowing with new vitality, and his lifespan had been increased to a certain extent.

After this news spread, the old Heaven realm experts of the Northern Zone all rushed to the Western Region and bought the entire set of secret manuals from the Black Moon Tower.

These old experts were mostly on their last legs, and had only stuck around to see the conclusion of the battle at the Asura Ancient Land. They wanted to join hands to oppose Cao Tianyi at the critical moment.

In the end, they did not need to. Originally, they only had one wish, which was to pass on their legacy.

However, now that they saw the hope of breaking through, how could they not be excited?

They were so excited that tears were streaming down their faces. The Heavenly Dao was awesome and merciful!

Chu Xuan was comprehending the changes to the Heavenly Dao laws, when...

"Your disciple, Xiang Xing, defeated the descendant of the human king and became famous throughout the Southern Zone. His fate has transformed. You have been rewarded with a lump of chaotic energy and an upgrade to your Fate Dao principle."

Chapter 277: Bing Luoxing

The surprise came too suddenly.

Chu Xuan was overjoyed. This disciple of his was really capable. Xiang Xing had just returned to the Southern Zone not too long ago, yet he had already given Chu Xuan such a big surprise.

Teaching and nurturing him had not been in vain.

Chu Xuan received the reward.

The chaotic energy grew stronger, and its ability to temper his Dao principles strengthened as well.

His Fate Dao principle rose by one level.

Following that, he received the cultivation boost reward. The cultivation increased by one level, and Chu Xuan once again entered a mysterious state.

The fourth level of the Dao realm!

He comprehended a new Dao principle.

He had finally caught up with the weakest cultivator in the Great Dao Communication Group, Ying Kong.

Chu Xuan was confident that, given his strength, it would be no problem for him to crush Ying Kong.

The feeling of increasing one's cultivation level was great. Chu Xuan couldn't wait to devour the Eastern Region. At that time, his cultivation level would rise again.

The Northern Zone was very calm. Countless experts gathered in the Western and Southern regions to gain the benefits of cultivating under the Heavenly Dao laws.

In the blink of an eye, five years had passed.

The Eastern Region had already become part of the Heavenly Dao laws.

The Northern Region had also become part of the Heavenly Dao laws.

At present, only the Central Region was left.

Chu Xuan's cultivation level had risen to the sixth level of the Dao realm. The development of the Black Moon Tower in the Eastern Zone had gone smoothly thanks to the assistance of the Luo family. Communication talismans had become a must-have item for the cultivators there.

Just like the Northern Region, they had created information services such as the news headlines and talismans.

Communication talismans had also begun to spread in the Demon Zone and Monster Zone, and were also being promoted within the Southern Zone.

Everything was progressing according to plan.

Recently, the Divine realm cultivators had been appearing frequently in the eight zones. Many large factions saw their Divine realm ancestors return.

Among some factions that were once enemies, one side had a Divine realm ancestor return, while the other side did not. As a result, the ones without were exterminated.

This caused chaos in a number of zones.

The Northern Zone also had Divine realm experts return, but they were relatively low-profile and did not attract much attention.

If the other party dared to cause trouble, Chu Xuan did not mind sacrificing them for the growth of the Heavenly Dao laws.

After all, the comprehension of that Divine realm expert from the Great Evil Palace had already been used up.

The Great Qin Dynasty also developed rapidly over the years, and their armies had already started to take shape.

It was worth mentioning that Qin Ying had come back and specially taught and trained the Great Qin army, wanting to rebuild the army of his past life.

Qin Keyun, the Great Empress, was becoming more and more powerful and ambitious. She was no longer satisfied with unifying the Southern Region.

However, her strength and talent could not support her ambition.

Chu Xuan did not continue to give her more support.

Even If she wanted to unify the Northern Zone, she could not.

Qin Ying could, but his current focus was the Eastern Zone.

It was not yet time to unify the Northern Zone. After the Northern Zone came under the Heavenly Dao laws, he would unify it and gather his strength to deal with the Great Daoyuan calamity.

As for the person who would unify the Northern Zone, Chu Xuan already had a candidate in mind.

Hei Yue!

She cultivated the Heavenly Dao Scripture, and regardless of whether it was in terms of methods or knowledge, she was capable enough to shoulder this heavy responsibility.

Moreover, she had the Heavenly Dao seal that Chu Xuan had bestowed upon her. To a certain extent, she could control the power of the Heavenly Dao laws.

Chu Xuan was nurturing her to become the first Supreme Heavenly Dao expert.

The Central Region was the core of the Northern Zone, and thus the expansion of the Heavenly Dao laws here was the slowest.

It would take a few years before the Heavenly Dao laws would completely encompass the Central Region.

Still, once they were done with the Central Region, their work in the Northern Zone should be pretty much done.

Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror and began to search for experts again.

Over the past five years, a few Dao realm experts from other races had been added to the Great Dao Communication Group.

However, there were no new Daoyuan realm experts.

Hong Yuanchu and the others continued to inquire about the great calamity, but to no avail. They even met up with other Daoyuan realm experts, but failed to find any useful information.

However, they did not pull in these Daoyuan realm experts into the group, as they were not too familiar with that group. Also, joining the Great Dao Communication Group was a fortuitous opportunity, and one that they would not give to just anyone.

Chu Xuan could not say anything about this. He could not directly ask Hong Yuanchu to drag them in, after all, that would make his motive too obvious.

Chu Xuan kept them in suspense.

A scene appeared on the Chaos Dao Mirror.

A huge iceberg could be seen. As the image projection zoomed in,, more than ten snow-white cocoons were in an ice cave.

Behind these cocoons, a beautiful woman with jade-like skin sat cross-legged on an ice bed.

Her body was covered in a thin, snow-white veil, and her graceful figure gave off a hazy feeling.

It might have seemed like a thin veil, but it made it impossible to see her body clearly.

Chu Xuan was surprised. There was finally a Daoyuan realm expert other than from the human, monster, and demon races.

Her information appeared on the Chaos Dao Mirror.

"Bing Luoxing was born in the middle stage of the Fourth Daoyuan. She was one of the ancestors of the ice silkworm race, and opened her Dao path at the end of the Sixth Daoyuan..."

Chu Xuan was shocked. This ancestor of the ice silkworm race was actually born in the Fourth Daoyuan and opened her Dao path at the end of the Sixth Daoyuan.

She had lived quite a long life, and had taken two full Daoyuan to open her Dao path.

It had to be said that her lifespan was very long.

Moreover, her luck was also excellent. She had actually survived two Great Daoyuan calamities before opening her Dao path.

In terms of seniority and age, she was much older than the people from Hong Yuanchu's time.

Chu Xuan did not know if she knew about the Great Dao calamity, but since she was born during the Fourth Daoyuan, there was a high probability that she did not know.

At the same time, Chu Xuan was also very curious. Was there a person who opened their Dao path during the First Daoyuan? Or even a Daoyuan realm expert from the eighth Great Dao era? Could some have survived?

The waters of the nine zones were a little deep.

Fortunately, these experts were all staying in the void zone of the primordial land and wouldn't enter the nine zones.

Chu Xuan did not choose to move Bing Luoxing into the Great Dao Communication Group immediately.

Instead, he greeted her, "Hello, Fellow Daoist."

Bing Luoxing opened her eyes. Her expression was calm and as cold as ever. Perhaps the shock in her heart did not show on her face?

"Who are you?"

"My name is Chu Xuan. I have established a Great Dao Communication Group. Those who are fated may enter, and it so happens that I stumbled upon Fellow Daoist."

Bing Luoxing was silent for a moment before she said, "I don't want to be disturbed."

Chapter 278: Opportunities Within The Calamity

"Fellow Daoist, if you don't want to be disturbed, you can ignore the messages in the group. Besides, a great calamity is coming. Fellow Daoist, you should make some preparations and communicate with the other Fellow Daoists," Chu Xuan said with a smile.

"Great calamity? The Great Daoyuan? What does it have to do with us?"

Bing Luoxing asked with a frown.

"The Great Daoyuan calamity is a minor calamity. The true great calamity comes after that, and even Daoyuan realm experts will fall."

"Really?"

Bing Luoxing asked.

Chu Xuan smiled. As expected, as long as it involved the Great Dao calamity, no one would be able to remain calm.

"Naturally."

"Alright, I'm willing to join the group then," Bing Luoxing said after a moment of silence.

Chu Xuan pretended to ask for her name.

Then, he moved Bing Luoxing into the group.

"Welcome, Fellow Daoist Bing Luoxing."

Then, he added, "Fellow Daoist Bing Luoxing opened her Dao path before Fellow Daoist Hong."

"Oh, you opened your Dao path before I did?"

Hong Yuanchu did not seem to believe it.

Mo Tu did not believe it either. He said, "Up until now, I haven't seen a second person who opened their Dao path before we did."

As for why he said 'second person', it was because in their hearts, Chu Xuan had definitely opened his Dao path before them.

"Fellow Daoist Hong, you opened your Dao path at the end of the Seventh Daoyuan, while Fellow Daoist Bing Luoxing opened her path at the end of the Sixth Daoyuan. Furthermore, Fellow Daoist Bing Luoxing was born during the middle stages of the Fourth Daoyuan."

The group fell silent once more.

Bing Luoxing was shocked as well. How did the other party know that she was born during the middle stages of the Fourth Daoyuan?

Bing Luoxing did some calculations. If they were currently in the Ninth Daoyuan, then she was indeed born during the Fourth Daoyuan.

"Which Daoyuan is Brother Chu from?"

Hong Yuanchu cautiously asked.

Had Brother Chu opened his Dao path during the First Daoyuan?

Hiss!

An old senior!

Chu Xuan said enigmatically, "I don't think in terms of Daoyuan."

After saying that, he fell silent and remained mysterious.

Bing Luoxing was a person of few words. After entering the group, she only responded to Huang Long's greeting, and then fell silent.

Another Daoyuan realm expert had been added to the group. It was about time to set up a group for the Daoyuan realm experts.

Otherwise, it would be a bit demeaning for a group of big shots to mingle with a group of Dao realm newbies.

Moreover, the communication and secrets between Daoyuan realm experts were not suitable for Dao realm cultivators to know.

This was also one of the reasons why the Daoyuan realm experts were relatively inactive in the Great Dao Communication Group.

Moreover, once this group was established, Chu Xuan would be able to gain a lot of information about the Daoyuan realm from them.

He would also be able to further hasten the upgrade of the Origin Dao Crystal.

Dong!

Suddenly, a muffled sound rang out.

Su Xian'er ran over and asked in surprise, "Sir, what happened?"

Chu Xuan's expression was slightly solemn as he said, "The Great Daoyuan calamity is about to arrive."

The muffled sound spread throughout the nine zones. Chu Xuan could sense that the laws of Heaven and Earth outside the Northern Zone were rippling.

The Northern Zone had almost been fully encompassed by the Heavenly Dao laws, which was why there were no fluctuations.

When Su Xian'er heard this, her expression changed slightly as she asked, "Sir, what should we do?"

Chu Xuan smiled and replied, "There's no need to worry. It's just a minor calamity. However, there is also fate and opportunities within the calamity. If you want to, you can enter the calamity and fight for them."

Su Xian'er blinked her beautiful eyes and smiled sweetly, "I'm not going to enter the calamity. I want to accompany Sir. I'm Sir's maidservant, so how can I leave?"

"That's fine too."

Chu Xuan raised his head and looked at the sky. He was looking at the laws of Heaven and Earth beyond the Northern Zone.

Following that muffled sound, the laws of Heaven and Earth began to fluctuate. Spatial seals became unstable. In the following period of time, many ancient battlefields would appear in the nine zones one after another.

The blood fiend race would charge out from those ancient battlefields. However, there were also opportunities within the calamity. With the laws in disorder, the Heavenly Dao laws would be able to increase their rate of expansion.

As long as he successfully devoured a portion of each of the nine zones' laws of Heaven and Earth, he would have established a foothold for the Heavenly Dao laws.

Still, Chu Xuan still had to consider another problem. He had to encompass the nine zones within the Heavenly Dao laws in a way that they were not repelled by the Great Dao.

Heavenly Dao laws had to be integrated into the Great Dao. In this way, it would be equal to the Great Dao.

The key to this was the Origin Dao Crystal. The main reason why the Heavenly Dao laws had not been repelled by the Great Dao thus far was because the Heavenly Dao Talisman was nourished by the Origin Dao Crystal, which was connected to the Great Dao.

Perhaps he might even be able to take advantage of the calamities to devour a portion of the Great Dao itself.

Chu Xuan swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He felt that his ambition was a bit too great.

However, the foundation of all his plans hinged on the transformation and upgrade of the Origin Dao Crystal.

Furthermore, he needed a foothold in the other eight zones first.

The Eastern and Southern zones already had a foothold, as did the Demon and Monster zones.

Currently, only the Western Zone, Central Zone, Chaos Zone, and the Desolate Ancient Zone were untouched.

Moreover, the Desolate Ancient Zone was relatively special. He would not be able to create a foothold by relying on the distribution of communication talismans.

Moreover, the central area of the Desolate Ancient Zone was the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land, where the Dao realm experts resided. It would be difficult to carry out the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan there undetected. However, when the Great Daoyuan calamity was at its most intense, and the Dao realm experts entered the calamity, there would be an opportunity for Chu Xuan to act.

However, he also had to consider the void zone where the Daoyuan realm experts resided.

Chu Xuan pondered on this matter for some time. He figured that it was best if he started by deceiving Ying Kong and the other Dao realm cultivators by giving them something which would establish a foothold in the Desolate Ancient Zone.

At the same time, he needed to make some preparations for the outer regions of the Desolate Ancient Zone.

It was time to give Ren Changhe some missions, and maybe use Luo Ming as well.

Chapter 279: Qian Region, Qian Ming

Chu Xuan thought about how to establish footholds in the Western, Central and Chaos zones. He did not have a disciple from the Western Zone, and although Hei Yue was from the Central Zone, her identity was special, and she did not have the necessary strength to tackle the Central Zone, which was the strongest of the nine zones, and also the core of the human race.

The Chaos Zone was a relatively special zone. The various races of the nine zones were active in the Chaos Zone, and they all intermingled and fought there. The Great

Evil Palace was from the Chaos Zone. Since the little evil king had a grudge to settle with the Evil Son, it might be a good idea to send him there.

The only problem was that the little evil king was not strong enough.

In any case, he did not need to bother about what the little evil king could do. He just needed to use him as an agent to introduce the communication talismans to the Chaos Zone..

Chu Xuan decided to send Du Yuan to be the little evil king's backer.

However, Du Yuan was also a little weak, so Chu Xuan would need to raise his cultivation level first. Chu Xuan had enough treasures to do this anyway.

After making the decision, Chu Xuan called Du Yuan over.

He gave Du Yuan two Dao fruits and asked him to cultivate in the pocket dimension and break through to the Divine realm quickly, as he had a mission for him.

Du Yuan was very excited.

After Du Yuan left, Su Xian'er expressed her envy.

"Sir, give me one to taste."

Chu Xuan rubbed her head and said, "Have you not already consumed a lot of heavenly treasures? You are different from him. You have to cultivate diligently."

"Only by cultivating step-by-step will you have a solid foundation that doesn't limit your future cultivation."

Still, Su Xian'er wanted to at least taste the Dao fruit.

Chu Xuan did not know whether to laugh or cry. He said, "When you're about to break through to the Heaven realm, I'll give you one."

"Thank you, Sir."

Su Xian'er smiled sweetly.

Chu Xuan was muttering to himself. When would he let this little maidservant leave and explore the world? He also wanted to see if she could trigger the system's rewards for him out there.

Without the process of cultivation and adventure, how could they trigger the system's reward for him?

Therefore, even if Chu Xuan had treasures and the ability to quickly increase the strength of his disciples, he would not do so.

When Du Yuan broke through to the Divine realm, he would bring the little evil king to the Chaos Zone. Perhaps the little evil king might even successfully take revenge on the Evil Son while he was there.

That might even trigger a system reward!

Chu Xuan looked at the lucky mystic realms in the courtyard. Since the Western and Central zones were a blank slate, he would set them up there.

He would place even more treasures and cultivation techniques in them. They would be of a higher level than before.

Chu Xuan took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror. It had been a long time since he had used its random connection function. He currently lacked manpower to carry out the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan, especially in the Central and Western zones.

It was time to try his luck... sort of.

As Chu Xuan activated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, the Fate Dao principle swirled around him. He focused on the thought of finding a child of fate.

Fate was extremely mysterious. Now that he possessed the Fate Dao principle, Chu Xuan naturally had to use it to find a disciple for himself.

The scene on the Myriad Heavenly Mirror unfolded.

Central Zone, Qian Region.

Compared to the Northern, Southern, Eastern, and Western zones, the Central Zone was the largest and was divided into ten regions.

Qian Region was one of the ten regions of the Central Zone. Its overall strength was ranked second, second only to the Central Region.

Qian Ming was covered in injuries. He lay in a desolate valley and panted. His eyes were filled with confusion and a trace of despair.

He hailed from an ordinary background and had grown up in a small village. After going through many ups and downs, he finally joined a sect.

This sect was not considered a major force in the Qian Region, and only had one Heaven realm ancestor in charge.

Still, for Qian Ming, it was already a very lucky thing to be able to join such a sect and obtain a proper cultivation technique.

Unfortunately, the good times did not last long. Within three years of joining the sect, he had been bullied because he had offended the grandson of the sect's ancestor.

The other party had treated him like a source of entertainment. In order to tease him, they had intentionally asked a senior sister to pretend to like him and treat him with kindness.

Then, the other party had suddenly appeared and snatched his senior sister away in front of him. He then insulted her and mocked him.

He was furious and wanted to kill the grandson.

However, the sad thing was that this was just a show to make fun of him.

His senior sister's kindness was fake.

Qian Ming was completely dumbfounded.

At that moment, he almost broke down.

Still, his tenacity helped him to endure, and he became taciturn and ignored the other party's mockery. It was as if he had lost his soul.

Then, when the ancestor's grandson felt that it was no longer interesting and tried to kill him, Qian Ming found the right opportunity to attack.

He killed the ancestor's grandson swiftly and decisively.

However, he naturally was pursued and hunted down after that.

During this process, Qian Ming experienced many twists and turns before finally breaking through to the first level of the Emperor realm.

However, he lacked a cultivation technique!

No matter how talented he was and how determined he was, the lack of a proper cultivation technique was an obstacle that he could not overcome.

Then, the ancestor of the sect personally made a move to pursue and kill him.

Facing a Heaven realm expert, Qian Ming felt despair. He was only an Emperor realm cultivator.

After escaping to this valley, Qian Ming was at the end of his rope.

He had consumed too much spiritual power, and his entire body was exhausted.

He was lost and in despair.

Qian Ming did not understand...

Why was his life like that?

He clearly had talent, so why did he always encounter setbacks again and again?

After leaving the small village, he had been ranked at the top of the empire's academy assessment.

However, because a certain unruly young lady from a large family was dissatisfied with him and loathed him, she had disqualified him from the assessment.

After going through many twists and turns and narrowly escaping death several times, he finally left that empire and entered the sect with great difficulty. However, in the end, he ended up like this.

Qian Ming even suspected that he was cursed with bad luck.

It seemed that this was the end for him.

Chapter 280: Taking Qian Ming As A Disciple

Qian Ming could already sense the powerful aura of the Heaven realm sect ancestor approaching.

It was hopeless!

A mere Emperor realm cultivator had no way to resist a Heaven realm expert, much less escape.

Qian Ming trembled as he prepared himself for death.

Suddenly, there seemed to be some slight fluctuations in the valley.

A halo appeared in the sky.

Then, an unknown spatial passage suddenly materialized not far above him, and a small courtyard appeared at the end of that passage..

The seven-colored divine light was bewitching, and a figure exuding heaven-shaking power was shrouded amidst the radiance of that light, making it impossible to see his face clearly.

Qian Ming was shocked.

What kind of terrifying expert was this?

Divine realm?

Chu Xuan was a little stunned when he discovered Qian Ming lying in the valley. This young man's talent was indeed quite good.

Could it be that the geniuses of the Central Zone were all like this?

He was not even thirty years old, yet had already reached the first level of the Emperor realm.

He must have obtained an extraordinary fortuitous encounter.

He was also a son of fate.

It was obvious that he was being chased. Chu Xuan had already noticed the Heaven realm expert charging over.

An ordinary emperor realm cultivator would definitely die after encountering A heaven realm expert.

However, this man in front of him would not die.

This valley was somewhat unusual. If nothing unexpected happened, before the Heaven realm expert arrived, the valley would swallow him into the ground.

Heaven's Secrets Origin Probing technique.

This time, Chu Xuan activated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror while using his Fate Dao principle, so he was pretty excited to see the results.

"Qian Ming, the son of fate of the Central Zone's Qian Prefecture. Came from a humble background and has experienced many hardships..."

After reading through Qian Ming's information, Chu Xuan clicked his tongue in wonder. All of these children of fate experienced many hardships in the early stages of their lives.

This guy, Qian Ming, was a little too miserable.

He had just fallen in love with his gentle senior sister, but in the end, she was snatched away and humiliated in front of the villain. When he was on the verge of going mad with hatred, the cruel truth was exposed. The gentle senior sister had only been ordered to pretend to like him.

It was really miserable.

However, he was still a son of fate. He would not die even after experiencing hardships.

For example, this time, was he really in a dangerous place?

This ordinary valley contained hidden secrets that suited him perfectly. It would also save his life and give him the opportunity to obtain an inheritance. From then on, he would soar and become famous.

However, since Chu Xuan had appeared, he naturally would not allow him to be taken by the valley.

The fortune and opportunity in the valley had been left behind by a peak Divine realm expert. Compared to him, a Dao realm expert, it was not worth mentioning.

This peak Divine realm expert should just wait for another successor. This fated son would be Chu Xuan's.

"Qian Ming pays respect to Senior!"

Qian Ming struggled to get up and knelt on the ground with his head on the ground.

Chu Xuan was very satisfied with his reaction and attitude. He was smart enough to grasp the opportunity when it presented itself.

"Young man, greetings. It is fate that we meet today."

A ray of light shone down. Qian Ming immediately realized that his injuries were completely healed and that his strength had recovered to its peak.

At the same time, a figure charged over from outside the valley.

"Kid, I'm going to tear you into pieces to avenge my grandson!"

Qian Ming raised his head and looked at the other party, not panicking in the slightest.

"Noisy!"

A soft shout came from within the mysterious halo of light. The sect ancestor, a dignified Heaven realm expert, noiselessly turned into a bloody mist and dispersed.

Too powerful!

Qian Ming swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Just how powerful was this mysterious senior?

With a single word, he killed a Heaven realm expert.

Even a Divine realm expert could not do that, right?

"Thank you for saving my life, Senior!"

Qian Ming respectfully kowtowed.

"There's no need to be so polite. I happened to be strolling through the nine zones. It's also an opportunity for you to have met me. Hmm... looking at your level of talent... are you willing to take me as your master?"

Chu Xuan asked with a smile.

"I'm willing!"

Qian Ming was overjoyed. His opportunity had finally come.

He kowtowed respectfully once again and said, "Disciple Qian Ming greets Master!"

"Good, good."

Chu Xuan was very satisfied. He could finally prepare to create a foothold in the Central Zone.

"Since you've acknowledged me as your master, I'll teach you a cultivation technique."

Chu Xuan had too many cultivation techniques. Now that this son of fate had acknowledged him as his master, he needed to give him a boost so that his new disciple would be able to start triggering system rewards for him.

After examining Qian Ming's talent and aptitude, Chu Xuan found a technique that suited him the most.

"Heaven and Earth Myriad Transformation technique!"

Qian Ming was so excited that he cried. He finally had a proper cultivation technique.

For a single technique, he had put in a lot of effort, but in the end, he had suffered many setbacks. Moreover, the techniques he had found were all too ordinary.

Chu Xuan began to teach Qian Ming the technique. Naturally, he also taught his new disciple the standard set of secret techniques that his other disciples had.

Concealing one's aura, changing one's appearance, and so on.

As well as the aurora technique, which was famous for its speed.

In the future, when these disciples met each other in the nine zones, they would be able to recognize that they were from the same sect after seeing their unique cultivation techniques and auras.

Other than cultivation techniques, he naturally also had to provide his new disciple with cultivation resources.

After all, Qian Ming was a bit too miserable. Moreover, his new disciple would be in charge of creating the foothold in the Central Region for the implementation of the Heavenly Dao talisman plan. As such, he had to get stronger quickly.

He also passed the communication talismans and their refining method to Qian Ming.

He wanted him to find an opportunity to make use of it. Whether it was to sell it to a large faction in the Central Zone or to cooperate with a large faction, it was up to him.

Of course, given Qian Ming's current strength, there was a high chance that he would be devoured by a large faction.

As long as the communication talismans spread throughout the Central Zone, it would be fine. Chu Xuan did not care whether the profits from selling the communication talismans went to Qian Ming or not.

After imparting the cultivation and secret techniques, and giving him sufficient cultivation resources, he also gave him Emperor-level, heavenly and divine artifacts.

At the same time, he covered the valley and set up a large formation.

This would allow Qian Ming to cultivate in peace so that his strength could rise to a higher level.

Qian Ming cherished this opportunity very much. He worked hard in the valley to cultivate. When he became powerful, he would destroy that sect.

He wanted to make those who had mocked him in the past pay for their sins.

He had wandered from place to place and experienced many hardships throughout his life.

It was impossible for him to not have any resentment in his heart.

He wanted to become stronger and return to the Dynasty to tell those people that they were not worthy of being treated with respect by him. He wanted to destroy that sect too!

Furthermore, he wanted to spread the communication talisman.

He also wanted to establish a faction or join a super faction to become an elder.

He had a master now, so it was impossible for him to become a disciple of another faction.

However, he could become a guest elder.

Qian Ming hailed from a humble background. He knew very well that without great strength, it would be difficult for him to achieve much in life.

Strength was the foundation of everything.

After ending the connection with Qian Ming, Chu Xuan looked forward to the communication talismans spreading in the Central Zone.

Chapter 281: The Deranged Cao Tianyi

Qian Ming was cultivating bitterly in the valley, and Chu Xuan would occasionally pay attention to him. In order to raise Qian Ming's strength as soon as possible, he had given him a lot of treasures.

One month later, Qian Ming's cultivation reached the third level of the Emperor level.

His strength had increased a hundredfold.

His natural talent had been stimulating, and he was cultivating very diligently.

He set a goal for himself. After reaching the ninth level of the Emperor realm, he would come out of secluded cultivation to temper himself.

Then, he would find a large organization and spread the communication talismans.

Du Yuan had broken through to the Divine realm.

Moreover, he had advanced to the third level of the Divine realm, however, this was his current limit. If he continued his rapid advance, it would affect his cultivation foundation and make it unstable.

Still, this was sufficient for now.

The cultivation techniques and secret techniques he cultivated were all powerful techniques given to him by Chu Xian. Moreover, he also had the trump card that Chu Xuan had given him. It would not be a problem for him to deal with someone at the fifth or sixth level of the Divine realm.

The Evil Son from the Great Evil Palace had split a wisp of his soul to reincarnate. Thus, his strength would not exceed the fifth level of the Divine realm, and might in fact be weaker.

After Du Yuan left, he went to look for the little evil king and then brought him to the Chaos Zone.

A new creature of the Great Dao had suddenly appeared in the Great Dao Communication Group. Huang Long had dragged it in and, in terms of age, it was slightly older than Huang Long.

Chu Xuan checked the other party's information.

"Yi Yuejun, a Great Dao creature. The ten-winged Hell Devouring Roc. It can control darkness and devour all things... As long as darkness doesn't disappear, and the Hell Devouring Roc won't die."

Chu Xuan sighed. These creatures of the Great Dao were really awesome in the sense that they were almost immortal. They were almost immortal.

Their only weakness was that they could not leave the Great Dao and were lonely.

After Yi Yuejun entered the group, it naturally attracted the worship of the Dao Realm experts. Ying Kong was undoubtedly the most proactive and the one who flattered it most.

Dong!

Half a year later, another muffled sound rang out throughout the world.

All of the nine zones' cultivators knew that the world was about to change.

Three days after this muffled sound, a strange beam of light shot into the sky from the Desolate Ancient Zone.

The Divine realm experts within the eight zones all rushed to the Desolate Ancient Zone at this moment. There was a supreme treasure there.

Ren Changhe asked Chu Xuan if he should participate.

Chu Xuan asked him to take some things to the Desolate Ancient Zone and bury them in some random places.

Besides the Divine realm experts, some famous peak Heaven realm experts also rushed to the Desolate Ancient Zone.

Du Yuan did not go. He stayed with the little evil king in the Chaos Zone.

With Du Yuan backing him up, the little evil king developed quickly in the Chaos Zone, while also distributing the communication talismans.

He established a faction called the "Evil-warding Palace" that did not restrict membership based on race.

The Evil-warding Palace's communication talismans became popular in the Chaos Zone.

More and more cultivators joined their ranks, forcing the little evil king to set benchmark requirements for joining.

Although he was only at the first level of the Supreme realm, with Du Yuan's support, the experts who came to join them did not dare to act recklessly.

They thought that the little evil king was the descendant of some mighty expert who was building a force, a Divine realm expert.

Since most of the Divine realm experts had gone to the Desolate Ancient Zone, Du Yuan was basically the strongest existence in the Chaos Zone.

Although he kept a low profile and did not attack those below the Divine realm, no one dared to make the little evil king unhappy.

The Evil-warding Palace grew rapidly, and the little evil king began to ask people to pay attention to and search for treasures that could restore the limbs and organs!

In an underground cave in the Desolate Ancient Zone.

A strange light flashed and treasures filled the cave. A pool of water was surrounded by mist, and wisps of colorful light could be seen flashing within.

Two figures sat cross-legged in the pool.

Cao Tianyi!

A person was lying on the side of the pool. Blood flowed out of his body and into the pool.

Mo Hongliu!

The two figures in the pool started to merge. They were Cao Tianyi and his Divine realm body.

Mo Hongliu glared at Cao Tianyi in the pond with resentment. He gritted his teeth and said, "Scoundrel Cao, you're ruthless!"

He had been tricked!

He had never expected that Cao Tianyi would hide such a trick. The moment he merged with his own Divine realm body, Cao Tianyi suddenly suppressed him.

Cao Tianyi devoured his cultivation and merged with his Divine realm body. He wanted to use this opportunity to break through!

Even so, Mo Hongliu did not know if Cao Tianyi could break through the shackles of the divine realm.

Still, without a doubt, Cao Tianyi's strength would increase dramatically!

At their peak, both Cao Tianyi and Mo Hongliu were considered peak Divine realm experts.

Cao Tianyi did not say anything.

He completely ignored Mo Hongliu's resentment.

"Cao Tianyi, karma will strike you!"

Mo Hongliu's heart was filled with hatred.

"Brother Mo, don't be like that. We're not actual friends, you know. Why can't you accept this result?"

Cao Tianyi calmly said, "I believe that if Brother Mo had the same chance, and the same secret technique, you would have also chosen to do the same."

"I was just one step ahead of you."

Mo Hongliu remained silent.

After a long while, he coldly said, "Brother Cao is right. I am just unwilling."

Then, he coldly smiled and said, "Brother Cao, don't think that you will really get what you want. Although I have lost, it is not to the extent that I only have this little bit of ability."

"Although my death is a foregone conclusion, I still have some tricks to play."

Cao Tian opened his eyes. At this moment, he had almost completely fused with his divine body. He was just a tiny bit away.

Weng!

Cao Tian raised his hand and a golden light bloomed.

As he had yet to completely fuse with his divine body, his movements were somewhat delayed. He would never underestimate Mo Hongliu. Hence, in order to ensure that he was safe, he decisively attacked, wanting to kill the latter.

However, Mo Hongliu's divine soul floated out of his body.

A gloomy voice spoke up, "Brother Cao devoured my cultivation very quickly, right? My blood tastes good, right? I'll give you my divine soul as well!"

"Demonic Chaos!"

Mo Hongliu shouted, and his divine soul emitted a black light that seemed to pollute it.

With a boom, it exploded.

The fragments of the divine soul poured into the pond and rushed into Cao Tianyi's body.

Mo Hongliu's voice echoed in the cave, "Brother Cao, I'll help you merge, haha..."

"Damn it!"

Cao Tian roared. He was about to merge with his Divine realm body, but now, thanks to Mo Hongliu's interference, it separated from him.

Not only was his physical body separated, even his divine soul was separated. Moreover, it was being split into many divine souls.

Shrouded by the black light, the separated physical body and the divine souls once again merged together.

Cao Tianyi's face was distorted. He held his head with both hands and roared, enduring great pain.

"Mo Hongliu!"

Golden light blossomed and Cao Tianyi lay down in the pool.

After an unknown amount of time, a head popped out from the pool. His eyes were slightly dazed, but at times, they were filled with madness and killing intent.

"What's my name?"

"What should I do?"

"Who is Mo Hongliu? I'm going to kill him!"

"Why am I going to kill him?"

"Whatever, I'm going to kill him!"

Cao Tianyi muttered to himself.

He lay back in the pond.

A few days later, he appeared again and continued to mutter to himself.

The aura around Cao Tianyi's body also became stronger and stronger. His strength was rapidly increasing, and he had reached the limits of the Divine realm.

"Who is Qin Ying? Why do I want to kill him?"

"No, I admire him. Wait, why?"

Cao Tianyi muttered to himself.

He was out of his mind!

Chapter 282: Kingslayer

Desolate Ancient Zone, Fallen God Cave.

Ren Changhe placed an item within the Fallen God Cave.

After that, he left and headed to other places.

He wanted to complete the task Chu Xuan had given him.

As for that strange light in the Desolate Ancient Zone, that mattered not. Chu Xuan's instructions came first.

No treasure could compare to it.

The greatest opportunity in his life was meeting his master, Chu Xuan.

Moreover, he did not lack treasures.

Who else would have Dao artifacts while only being in the Divine realm?

Even Divine realm experts from most human king families did not have Dao artifacts, but he did.

He did not lack cultivation techniques or treasures either.

After he had finished what Chu Xuan had asked him to do, he would go and take a look at the strange light out of curiosity.

Ren Changhe arrived at the peak of a mountain in the Desolate Ancient Zone and inserted something into it.

Suddenly, crazy words could be heard from not far away.

"Mo Hongliu, where are you? I'm going to kill you!"

"Kill you!"

"Right, why should I kill you?"

"Where's Qin Ying? Who is he? Why do I admire him a little?"

Ren Changhe was stunned. Was this Cao Tianyi?

What was going on?

Why did it seem that he had gone crazy?

"Cao Tianyi?"

Cao Tianyi raised his head and saw Ren Changhe. He felt that this person was a little familiar.

"Who is Cao Tianyi?"

"Oh, are you Mo Hongliu? You must be. It's no wonder I don't like you. I want to kill you!"

Cao Tianyi roared. Golden light bloomed as he charged at Ren Changhe.

Ren Changhe: "!!!"

Cao Tianyi had really gone mad.

Could it be that Mo Hongliu had plotted against him, causing him to suffer a serious soul injury?

Was this why he wanted to kill Mo Hongliu so badly?

The moment Cao Tianyi made his move, Ren Changhe was shocked.

Too strong!

Why was Cao Tianyi so strong?

Even if he had fused with his divine realm body, he should not have been able to improve so quickly.

Ren Changhe did not dare to be careless. He circulated his cultivation technique, and black and white qi surrounded him as he fought with Cao Tianyi.

After Chu Xuan's guidance and these years of bitter cultivation, Ren Changhe's strength had reached the peak of the Divine realm.

However, Cao Tianyi was too strong.

Ren Changhe was soon at a disadvantage and was forced to use his divine artifacts to fight the latter.

Fortunately, Cao Tianyi had gone mad and could not fully display his strength.

Even so, Ren Changhe still felt immense pressure. Unless he took out his Dao artifact, he would definitely be the one to lose eventually.

After all, Cao Tianyi had already reached the limits of the Divine realm.

"Cao Tianyi, I am not Mo Hongliu. You have mistaken me for someone else!"

Ren Changhe shouted angrily and used his soul secret technique, shaking Cao Tianyi's mind.

"Hahaha, I am Cao Tianyi. Yes, I am Cao Tianyi. That b*stard Mo Hongliu actually backstabbed me. Haha, didn't he die because of me in the end though?"

Cao Tianyi's soul was shaken awake. He seemed to have regained some consciousness and remembered some things.

He then flew off for some unknown reason.

Ren Changhe frowned. Cao Tianyi was way too powerful. Moreover, he was crazy. He could not predict what the latter would do.

If he wanted to seek revenge from Qin Ying or the Luo family, there would be trouble.

Thinking this, Ren Changhe took out the Myriad Zones talisman and sent a message to Qin Ying about Cao Tianyi.

In the Desolate Ancient Zone, the news of an extremely powerful Divine realm lunatic started spreading among the Divine realm cultivators.

That lunatic had killed another Divine realm expert.

This resulted in the Divine realm experts who were searching for treasures in the Desolate Ancient Zone to enter a state of unrest. They began to contact their friends and acquaintances to work together.

They wanted to avoid being discovered and killed alone by that lunatic.

The lunatic's strength was very terrifying. A fifth-level Divine realm expert was killed not long after that.

Moreover, according to rumors, the other party seemed to have devoured the qi and blood essence of the fallen person, as well as their divine sou;.

Cao Tianyi had gone mad.

There was a high chance that there was something wrong with his divine soul.

When Chu Xuan heard the news, he was a little speechless.

There was a high chance that Mo Hongliu was dead.

The two definitely fell out. Cao Tianyi might have been one step ahead, but he also did not escape unscathed.

Without a fortuitous encounter, he probably would not be able to recover.

Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror and routinely searched for Dao realm and above experts.

The image projection appeared, displaying an underground cave that was filled with corpses.

Piles of bones had been cast into a high platform, on which there was a person sitting cross-legged.

His hair was disheveled, his beard was messy, and his clothes were tattered. Beside him was a pale red saber.

There was an extreme aura of killing intent surrounding him.

His aura was different from that of other experts.

Extreme Dao cultivator!

Chu Xuan was quite surprised. This time, he had actually discovered an Extreme Dao cultivator?

Looking at the extreme aura of killing intent around the other party's body, could it be that he cultivated the Extreme Dao of Slaughter?

Slaughtering his way into the Dao?

Although the killing intent around his body was extreme, it also had a slightly crazed tint to it.

His comprehension of the Extreme Dao seemed to have deviated.

Looking at the high platform made of bones, one could see that countless experts had died at his hands.

Among them, there were many Dao realm warriors.

The information of the other party appeared on the Chaos Dao Mirror.

"Kingslayer, an Extreme Dao cultivator who has reached the 12th level of the Dao realm. He killed three kings, causing the Extreme Dao to become forbidden in the nine zones."

Chu Xuan was stunned. He killed three kings?

He tapped on the Chaos Dao Mirror realm to obtain more information about the other party.

"He killed the three kings of the human, demon and monster races, causing the nine zones to longer have overlords. As a result of his actions, cultivation of the Extreme Dao was forbidden, and any Extreme Dao cultivator will be hunted down by the various factions..."

Ruthless!

Chu Xuan read through the information on the Kingslayer. This was a truly ruthless person. As expected of the Extreme Dao of Slaughter. However, he had gone astray and killed for the sake of killing.

It was unknown when the three overlords of the nine zones had vanished. There was no king of men, no king of demons, and no king of monsters.

So the culprit was this fellow.

His cultivation had reached the 12th level of the Dao realm, which was indicative of his talent. However, he should have reached a bottleneck by now as his cultivation of the Extreme Dao of Slaughter had gone astray.

Killing for the sake of killing.

The Extreme Dao was "Extreme", but not in that sense.

Was the Extreme Dao forbidden in the nine zones?

Chu Pingfan cultivated the Extreme Dao. Although it was not the Extreme Dao of Slaughter, it was still an Extreme Dao.

Would he be hunted down by the various major powers?

The Northern Zone was a bit more remote. Also, a lot of time had passed since then, which was probably why Chu Pingfan was not hunted down.

Chu Xuan smiled. Chu Pingfan's Extreme Dao cultivation was passed down to him by Chu Xuan. Who would dare to not tolerate it?

If anyone targeted Chu Pingfan because he cultivated the Extreme Dao, he would not mind showing off a little bit to warn people.

Kingslayer was interesting.

However, Chu Xuan did not know which human king he had killed.

Chu Xuan directly moved him into the Great Dao Communication Group.

Kingslayer, who was sitting upright on the high platform, suddenly opened his eyes. His killing intent soared into the sky.

He held the pale red saber in his hand.

Chapter 283: Extreme Dao Of Slaughter

"Who is it?"

Kingslayer shouted in a low voice.

Chu Xuan could not be bothered to reply. He was not a Daoyuan realm expert anyway.

In the Great Dao Communication Group, he said, "Let's welcome our new young friend, Kingslayer, who has reached the twelfth level of the Dao realm."

"Kingslayer?"

Ying Kong was the first to speak up. His Dao aura condensed into a series of terrified expressions.

Kingslayer was silent. After checking out the Great Dao Communication Group, he realized that he had ended up in a terrifying place.

There were many Dao realm experts here.

Moreover, there were even some legendary Daoyuan realm experts.

When he looked at those Dao realm experts, his first thought was, 'If I kill all of them, will I be able to break through?'

'To what extent will my strength increase?'

In the Great Dao Communication Group, there were also a few people who cried out in surprise.

It seemed that Kingslayer was very famous.

The others in the group who did not know of Kingslayer began to ask curious questions about him.

"He is a bloodthirsty maniac. The moment he entered the primordial land, he killed a Dao realm cultivator without any regard for his life. Over the past million years, who knows how many people have died at his hands., Ying Kong said while trembling.

His level of talent was not as high as the Kingslayer, and he was slightly younger as well. However, he had heard of the Kingslayer's deeds in the nine zones and the primordial land.

"He once killed the human king Fengkong," Ying Kong said.

"Oh, he killed a human king?"

Luo Xinbai asked coldly.

He was once a human king, so he naturally understood what the human king represented. Every human king had to have done great deeds for the human race in order to become a human king.

As a human, Kingslayer actually killed a human king?

That was equivalent to betraying the human race!

"He also killed the demon king and the monster king," Ying Kong continued.

Everyone in the group gasped. Kingslayer was truly a madman.

It was no wonder he was called Kingslayer.

F*ck! He had killed the kings of the three overlord races.

In addition, he had survived until today, which meant that he was quite capable..

"Very good, since you dare to kill the king of the demon race, you must be killed!"

A demon race Dao realm expert said coldly.

A monster race Dao realm expert also spoke up after that..

Kingslayer finally spoke.

"Very good, your name is Ying Kong, right? I will definitely kill you!"

Ying Kong was immediately frightened and trembled. He hurriedly cried out for help, "Ancestor Hong, save me! This madman wants to kill me!"

Hong Yuanchu spoke, "The path Kingslayer cultivates is the Extreme Dao, the Extreme Dao of Slaughter. What a pity though, for you have gone astray."

Mo Tu also opened his mouth and said, "Old Ghost Hong, this human brat, is indeed very talented. Furthermore, he cultivates the Extreme Dao of Slaughter. It's a pity that he has gone astray and very soon will be expelled by the Great Dao!"

He looked as if he was gloating over someone else's misfortune.

Kun He also opened his mouth and said, "What a pity indeed."

Kingslayer's heart trembled violently. Could it be that he had really gone astray?

Ever since he had broken through to the twelfth level of the Dao realm, no matter how hard he tried, he had been unable to advance any further. Furthermore, there seemed to be some problems plaguing his cultivation.

Occasionally, he would even feel a disconnect from the Great Dao.

At first, he thought that it was because he had not killed enough.

In the end, the more he killed, the more unstable he became.

For this reason, he could only focus on cultivating in seclusion while trying to solve this problem.

However, he never succeeded in doing so.

Kingslayer did not doubt the words of Hong Yuanchu and the others. After all, they were legendary Daoyuan realm experts.

After a long silence, he asked, "Have I really gone astray?"

"You have indeed gone astray."

Hong Yuanchu shook his head and sighed, "You have gone astray ever since you killed the three kings."

He then added, "It's not that you shouldn't kill them, but rather the reason why you killed them."

"Did you have any enmity with the monster king?"

Kingslayer shook his head.

"Do you have any enmity with the demon king?"

Kingslayer also shook his head.

Hong Yuanchu said, "These two kings are not from our race. Even if there is no enmity, you can say that you killed them for the sake of my human race."

Mo Tu and the Soaring Flood Dragon King were so angry that they gritted their teeth.

Detestable Old Ghost Hong!

"Did you have enmity with the human king? Did he make a huge mistake?"

Kingslayer shook his head.

"If that's the case, why did you kill him?"

"I... I did it to cultivate the Extreme Dao."

Kingslayer's eyes were filled with confusion.

Could it be that I was wrong back then?

Then, his eyes were filled with determination. No, he was not wrong.

After killing the three kings, his strength had increased by leaps and bounds.

"Since you say that I have gone astray, then Senior, how have I gone astray?"

Kingslayer was obviously not convinced.

Moreover, his tone was slightly arrogant.

Hong Yuanchu was momentarily silent before saying, "I have discussed the path of the Extreme Dao with someone and have fought with him before. I only know that the Extreme Dao is a very special path. Although I know that you have gone astray, I do not know exactly how you have gone astray."

It was true that he was a Daoyuan realm expert, but he did not know everything.

If it was related to an ordinary Dao, he would naturally know more, but the Extreme Dao was very special.

Those who did not cultivate the Extreme Dao would not know its intricacies.

"Then I am not wrong!"

Kingslayer said firmly.

It had to be that he had not killed enough. Only if he killed enough would he undergo a transformation and become stronger.

Chu Xuan had no choice but to speak up. The path Kingslayer was treading was really a little crazy.

If he continued on like this, his mind would probably be filled with thoughts of how to kill the people in the Great Dao Communication Group.

However, he had deceived himself and lost himself to the path of slaughter.

"The Extreme Dao is indeed an extreme path. However, your comprehension of the term 'Extreme' is faulty. My young friend, you have mistaken the path of Extreme Dao as the path of madness."

"The Extreme Dao of Slaughter is about cultivating extreme killing intent, but it is to be used to kill one's enemies, not everyone and anyone for no reason."

Kingslayer's heart shook violently as he muttered to himself, "The Extreme Dao of Slaughter isn't to kill for the sake of killing?"

Hong Yuanchu and the others were full of admiration.

As expected of Daoist Brother Chu, he had even comprehended the Extreme Dao so clearly.

"What Daoist Brother Chu said is true!"

Hong Yuanchu sighed.

Then, Mo Tu and the other Daoyuan realm experts began to flatter him. Of course, this was because they wanted to get more information about the great calamity from him.

It was like a sword hanging above their heads, and they were plagued by it day and night.

Chu Xuan ignored the flatterers and continued, "My young friend Kingslayer, you seem to have increased your strength in a short period of time by using some extreme methods."

"However, you are now stuck at the twelfth level of the Dao realm. You can't advance any further, can you?"

"Also, your Extreme Dao of Slaughter is unstable and even getting out of control, isn't it?"

Kingslayer was even more shocked.

This was a real super big shot!

He said respectfully, "Yes, Senior. I hope you can give me some guidance!"

His Dao aura condensed into his appearance and kowtowed to Chu Xuan.

"Your Extreme Dao is out of control. This means that you have been rejected by the Great Dao and have even suffered a backlash. Since you have joined this group, I will give you some pointers."

Chu Xuan thought that giving pointers to Kingslayer was a good thing.

Kingslayer was an Extreme Dao cultivator. Given the nature of his Extreme Dao, he would definitely enter the Great Daoyuan calamity when it became more intense.

He could also use Kingslayer to plant a seed to create a foothold in the primordial land.

"Your Extreme Dao is the Extreme Dao of Slaughter. It is rather special. I will give you a private lecture."

"Thank you, Senior!"

Kingslayer was extremely excited.

Chapter 284: Whoever Disrespects Senior Chu, I will kill them!

Although Chu Xuan did not cultivate the Extreme Dao of Slaughter, he had been instilled with knowledge of the Extreme Dao, which he had passed down to Chu Pingfan.

Moreover, given his comprehension of the Great Dao, he was more than capable of guiding Kingslayer.

After all, the Absolute Beginning Dao scripture was not an ordinary cultivation method.

Chu Xuan privately messaged Kingslayer.

All of the Dao realm cultivators in the Great Dao Communication Group were extremely envious.

The opportunity to receive guidance from the mysterious group leader personally was truly great.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were also thinking their own thoughts.

Perhaps they could find an opportunity to discuss Kingslayer's path with Daoist Brother Chu?

Kingslayer was a pure person. His heart was only focused on cultivation, and on how to strengthen the Extreme Dao of slaughter.

He was a person who was easy to fool.

Even if Chu Xuan refused to admit it, he now considered himself Chu Xuan's disciple.

He would kill anyone who insulted his master, even if he had to die doing so!

He was truly a sincere person.

Chu Xuan sighed endlessly and put him back on the right track to cultivate the Extreme Dao. He also transmitted a very tiny wisp of chaotic energy to him.

Even if it was just a tiny wisp, it was still an absolute treasure in the eyes of Dao realm cultivators.

Even the Daoyuan realm experts would be very envious of this.

Chaotic energy was a legendary treasure.

Daoyuan realm experts would not be able to obtain them unless they discovered fortuitous opportunities.

Chaotic energy was not only very effective in tempering and transforming Dao principles, it was also very helpful in opening one's Dao path.

After giving guidance to Kingslayer, Chu Xuan said in the group chat, "Since you have joined the group, you are now a member here. I hope that you will not kill the others."

The Dao realm cultivators in the group quickly nodded.

Ying Kong finally heaved a sigh of relief. Otherwise, given his limited cultivation level, Kingslayer could kill him with one strike.

"When the time is right, I will preach the Dao in the group."

Chu Xuan left a sentence and went silent.

The Dao realm cultivators in the group were all very excited.

The big shot was going to preach the Dao. What a great opportunity for them.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were also full of expectation.

Although they were Daoyuan realm experts, they were far inferior to Chu Xuan, the "Old Senior"!

Kingslayer then said in the group chat, "Although Senior Chu doesn't acknowledge me as his disciple, his guidance has breathed new life into my cultivation."

"In my heart, Senior Chu is my master. If anyone dares to be disrespectful, I will definitely kill them!"

The group chat fell silent.

All of the Dao realm experts cursed loudly in their hearts. Kingslayer was truly shameless. This was shameless bragging!

However, their hearts were filled with jealousy. They were so envious!

They also wanted to receive some pointers from Senior Chu.

We also want to brag shamelessly!

"Then you have to work hard in your cultivation. Don't embarrass Senior Chu."

"That's right. As a twelfth-level Dao realm cultivator, you are a little too weak."

"Work hard in your cultivation. Don't call yourself Senior Chu's disciple until you have the strength to back it up. How embarrassing!"

A few people in the group could not help but mock Kingslayer.

Ying Kong's eyes were red with envy. He was the weakest in the group, so their comments indirectly burned him as well.

'When will Senior give me some pointers?'

'Could it be that my talent is so poor that Senior can't even be bothered to give me pointers?'

Ying Kong felt like crying.

'I'm indeed a piece of trash!'

Having successfully planted a seed in the primordial land, Chu Xuan was satisfied.

It would take root sooner or later.

It was about time to open a group for the Daoyuan realm experts.

Only when the Heavenly Dao laws fully encompassed the Northern Zone would the grand plan truly begin. The Northern Zone was the starting point.

In the Northern Zone, after the laws changed, the speed of cultivation increased, causing cultivators to develop a sense of reverence toward the Heavenly Dao laws.

There was even a new trend related to this. Before cultivators broke through bottlenecks, they would take a bath and burn incense, praying for the Heavenly Dao laws to take care of them and allow them to break through smoothly.

As the overall strength of cultivators increased, the Heavenly Dao laws were strengthened as well.

Chu Xuan also benefited from this, gaining more insights into the Great Dao while also obtaining new Dao principles.

Although Chu Xuan had not reached the Daoyuan realm, he had sufficient understanding of how to open up a Dao path. Moreover, what he wanted to open up was not an ordinary Dao path, but a miniature version of the Great Dao, which he hoped would become as powerful as the Great Dao of today.

The Northern Zone was very calm. There were very few battles as the cultivators were all preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity, seeking to strengthen themselves before its advent.

The Great Qin Dynasty was also developing, and its strength as a nation was continuously increasing.

The development of the Black Moon Tower in the Eastern Zone was also going well.

Communication talismans sold well within the Eastern Zone, and sales had started to expand to the other regions in the Eastern Zone.

Most Divine realm experts now had one or more Myriad Zones talisman, which made it convenient for them to communicate with each other.

Through these talismans, Chu Xuan knew the movements of these Divine realm experts like the back of his hand.

For example, a few Divine realm experts had besieged and attacked Cao Tianyi recently.

However, they failed to achieve their objective.

Cao Tianyi had reached the limits of the Divine realm, and was too strong.

The Divine realm experts were wounded and forced to retreat.

That strange light from the Desolate Ancient Zone came from a strange mountain. At present, the Divine realm experts were gathering and preparing to explore that mountain.

The mountain peak was covered by a layer of mysterious energy, preventing them from entering.

This was evidence that there was definitely something inside this mountain.

It might even be the way to surpass the Divine realm. The thought of this made their hearts burn with passion.

Southern Zone.

Xiang Xing had defeated Feng Shaoqing in a battle. His name shook the Southern Zone, and he became the newly-acclaimed number one genius of the Southern Zone.

He had also successfully learned the whereabouts of his mother from Feng Shaoqing.

Feng Ruping was the younger sister of the previous patriarch of the Feng family.

Now, she was being suppressed in the Feng family's forbidden land.

The reason was very simple. Feng Ruping had once obtained a great opportunity in the Desolate Ancient Zone and had obtained a legendary Dao fruit from it.

However, she did not use it to save a certain patriarch of the Feng family.

This caused the Feng family's elders to be dissatisfied. They felt that she had cut off the Feng family's path of ascension, and chose to suppress her in the forbidden land.

Xiang Xing was the son of Feng Ruping, so they had wanted to hold him hostage to force Feng Ruping to hand over the dao fruit.

Xiang Xing knew that the dao fruit had already been swallowed by his mother.

The enmity between him and the Feng family had been sowed. A battle was inevitable.

Even when faced with the pursuit of the Feng family's Heaven realm elders, Xiang Xing still managed to escape with ease.

He was waiting.

He was waiting for the right moment to save his mother.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was coming. As a member of the human king's family, the Feng family had to take action.

Whether it was fighting for the human race, or for the Feng family itself, it was impossible for them to remain in seclusion forever.

Xiang Xing was also waiting for a breakthrough.

He was able to deal with the Feng family thanks to the help of Hua Ziying. Otherwise, Xiang Xing would have been captured several times.

The Feng family also began to put pressure on the Xiang family.

Xiang Xing did not know who the ancestor that the Feng family wanted to save was, or how important he was. However, since the dao fruit was obtained by his mother, she naturally had the right to do with it as she felt fit.

The Feng family had gone too far!

Chapter 285: Hua Ziying

Pressured by the Feng family, many forces began to put pressure on the Xiang family.

The influence of a human king's family was revealed at this moment.

Even if the Feng family was in a state of seclusion, it was still a human king's family after all.

Many of the Xiang family's elders had not expected Xiang Xing to be Feng Ruping's son.

They all put pressure on Xiang Bang, the patriarch.

In the end, not long after that, Xiang Bang disappeared.

The Xiang family were faced with the might of the Feng family. After the family elders discussed things, they had no choice but to announce to the public that Xiang Bang and his son were no longer members of the Xiang family.

Xiang Bang's disappearance was beyond Xiang Xing's expectations.

He did not expect his father to suddenly disappear. It somehow seemed that his father was trying to avoid this matter.

Or was there some other secret behind this matter?

There was something else Xiang Xing could not understand. He had the bloodline of the Feng family, and his talent was so outstanding. Why did the Feng family still not compromise and accept him into their ranks.

Why were they so obsessed with saving that Feng family patriarch?

The bigger the family, the more they valued talent. All those with monstrous talent had very high statuses in the family.

They would be valued and nurtured by the family elders, as they would become the family's future pillars.

Inheritance and continuity were some of the most important factors for any force, especially for a family.

After dealing with the Feng family for so long, Xiang Xing had never expected that they had a Divine realm expert who had not gone to the Desolate Ancient Zone.

This Divine realm elder of the Feng family personally captured him.

"Our Feng family's ancestors have been doing this for generations. Our only mission is to save the patriarch. This matter concerns the Feng family's lifeline. As the daughter of the Feng family, your mother was doted on. However, she was selfish and disregarded the patriarch!"

"I will not kill you. However, you will come back to the Feng family with me and force your mother to hand over the Dao fruit!"

The Feng family's Divine realm ancestor said coldly.

Xiang Xing was silent. The Dao fruit had been eaten.

How could his mother hand it over?

Also, what was going on with the Feng family's patriarch?

"Let my mother go. Why is the Dao fruit such a big deal anyway?"

Xiang Xing said in a deep voice.

"What do you take a Dao fruit for?!"

The Feng family ancestor roared angrily.

"Do you know how many powerful experts of our Feng family have fallen in the Desolate Ancient Zone without obtaining a single Dao fruit?"

"Your mother had a great fortune, but she actually took the Dao fruit for herself!"

Xiang Xing retorted coldly, "I don't care about the Feng family's matters. Why are you so obsessed with that patriarch anyway? But since my mother obtained it, then she can do whatever she wants with it."

"If your heart doesn't belong to the Feng family, what's the point of keeping you alive?"

The Feng family's Divine realm elder attacked angrily.

Faced with a Divine realm expert, Xiang Xing knew that he had no way of resisting.

He was not afraid at all!

So what if he died?

He would just take it as returning his bloodline to the Feng family. After being reborn, his goal would be to destroy the Feng family!

Boom!

Suddenly, a beautiful figure appeared in front of him and started fighting with the Feng family's elder.

Hua Ziying!

Xiang Xing was stunned. Hua Ziying was actually a Divine realm expert?

Was she even older than he had expected?

"Hua Ziying, how dare you interfere in the affairs of my Feng family?"

The Feng family's Divine realm elder roared angrily.

"Why? This little monster is fated to be with me. I can't bear to see him suffer. Besides, does your Feng family not want such a talented genius?"

Hua Ziyong smiled lightly and said, "Is that Feng family's patriarch really that important?"

"What do you know?"

The face of the Feng family's Divine realm elder turned ferocious. "Since you dare to interfere, then don't blame me for being merciless!"

Boom!

Hua Ziyong suddenly split into thirteen clones. The real Hua Ziyong appeared in front of Xiang Xing in an instant and grabbed him.

"Go!"

She escaped with Xiang Xing. Six of the twelve clones that she split into suddenly shattered.

The other six clones were severely injured and scattered in all directions.

Hua Ziyong's face turned pale. Fresh blood spurted out wildly, splashing all over Xiang Xing's head.

In a secret area.

Xiang Xing looked at Hua Ziyong's pale face. Her breathing was all over the place. His lips quivered as he said, "You... why did you bother with my matters? Even if I die, I'll just take it as returning my bloodline to the Feng family."

"Heh, don't worry. I won't die."

Hua Ziyong then spat out a few more mouthfuls of blood.

Xiang Xing hurriedly took out some pills. They were all divine pills. He stuffed them all into Hua Ziyong's mouth.

"Little Monster, you're really rich. You even have so many divine pills."

Hua Ziyong smiled, but then she said, "It's useless. This is due to my cultivation technique. There's no cure for my injuries."

Xiang Xing was silent. He thought of the Myriad Wonders Thirteen Flowers. They were all Hua Ziyong clones.

Boom!

Suddenly, Hua Ziying's soul shook, and blood spurted out again. Even if she had consumed divine pills, they were ineffective.

Six of her clones had died, and the other six had been severely injured. Her cultivation foundation had already been damaged.

"Little monster, I might be going into a deep sleep. Those six clones of mine that were severely injured, I've already dispersed them. I'll never be able to return to the Divine realm again."

"I don't know how long I'll be in a deep sleep either. In the future, you'll have to rely on yourself. hide. You're no match for the Feng family."

As Hua Ziying spoke, she seemed to be in a daze.

She looked at Xiang Xing, who was taking out pills and heavenly treasures, she smiled and said, "Don't bother. This is due to the backlash of my cultivation technique. There's no way to resolve it. I once obtained a cultivation technique from the Desolate Ancient Zone. However, it has a huge flaw. None of your pills or treasures will be able to resolve it."

"The reason why I have twelve clones is because of the flaw in my cultivation technique. The clones and the original body are one body, but multiple wills. Moreover, when the wills become one, it will eventually affect the soul..."

Hua Ziying spoke intermittently.

"I don't know why, but I'm fated to be with a little monster like you. To think that in order to save you, I almost lost my life..."

Xiang Xing's face was covered in tears.

In the past, he was very disgusted whenever he heard Hua Ziying called him a little monster and teased him. However, when he thought about it, he realized how much Hua Ziying cared for him.

He was no longer the youth he was in the past.

This time, when he returned to the Southern Zone, why did he look for Hua Ziying when he encountered difficulties?

It was because deep within his consciousness, he considered Hua Ziying to be part of his family. She was someone he could trust. She would not hurt him.

"You will be fine. I will contact Master. Master will definitely be able to save you."

Xiang Xing took out the Myriad Zones talisman and contacted Chu Xuan.

Unless something major happened, the disciples would not disturb him, their master.

They were all brave enough to take risks. They would not think of relying on him to resolve their own problems.

For Xiang Xing to suddenly contact him, something must have happened that required his help.

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Xiang Xing.

Chu Xuan had left the Myriad Heavenly Mirror's mark on every disciple, as there were no longer any restrictions on the number of marks after his strength grew.

When the image appeared, he saw Xiang Xing drenched in blood. Beside him, Hua Ziying was in a miserable state.

Was the severe injury she had suffered due to the destruction of her clones, and the backlash from her cultivation technique?

Looking at Xiang Xing's appearance, he knew that Hua Ziying was in such a miserable state because of him.

It was no wonder Xiang Xing had come looking for him.

He hoped that Xiang Xing would not be trapped by love.

Chu Xuan thought that Ding Yue was still the purest fellow. He only had the sword in his heart. Love and women had nothing to do with him anymore.

Chapter 286: The Secret Of The Feng Family

Hua Ziying watched as Xiang Xing took out the Myriad Zones talisman and said with a smile, "Little monster, there's no need to waste your time. It's useless. Even a peak Divine realm expert wouldn't be able to save me."

In her heart, no matter how powerful Xiang Xing's master was, he would at most be a peak Divine realm expert.

"Don't worry, my master will save you," Xiang Xing said steadfastly.

A circle of light suddenly appeared, which startled Hua Ziying. Could the Feng family have pursued them all the way here?

I have to try my best to get Xiang Xing out of here!

She then saw Xiang Xing kneeling on the ground.

"Greetings, Master!"

The circle of light shimmered, revealing a figure sitting in a small courtyard.

His body emitted dazzling seven-colored lights, and his imposing appearance seemed to shake the heavens themselves. Furthermore, it was as if the clothes on his body had been woven from strands of the Great Dao.

This was too terrifying!

Hua Ziying's body collapsed to the ground.

Her pale and pretty face was filled with astonishment.

This was Xiang Xing's master?

What kind of terrifying expert was this?

"Why are you looking for me?"

Xiang Xing kowtowed and said, "Master, please save her. She was grievously injured because of me!"

"Greetings, Senior," Hua Ziying said with a trembling voice.

"The death of her clones and the backlash from her cultivation technique is a small matter. It is not worth mentioning."

Chu Xuan said, "Her cultivation technique has a major flaw. It is not difficult to save her. However, what is your relationship with her? Do you need me to fix the flaws in her cultivation technique?"

What was their relationship?

Xiang Xing was stunned. He did not know what their relationship was.

A lover, right?

Not really.

An older sister? That did not seem right either.

"We have a very good relationship. Please fix the flaws in her cultivation technique, Master," Xiang Xing said respectfully.

Hua Ziyang secretly rolled her eyes at Xiang Xing. Of course, she was not a young girl. Naturally, she was not displeased at Xiang Xing's lack of clarity about their relationship.

After all, she herself was unsure as to what kind of relationship she had with Xiang Xing.

Chu Xuan waved his hand, and a ray of light descended, enveloping Hua Ziyang.

Moments later, Hua Ziyang felt her heavily injured soul recover to its peak state.

Her injuries were completely healed.

She was extremely shocked.

What kind of terrifying existence was Xiang Xing's master?

Was there even such a terrifying existence in the nine zones?

"Your cultivation technique has too many flaws. I will teach you a new cultivation technique that is in line with your current cultivation technique."

As Chu Xuan spoke, he raised his hand and transmitted a cultivation technique to Hua Ziyang.

They were both clone-related cultivation techniques, but the one he passed on to her would allow her clones to possess almost equal strength with her original body.

Although the number of clones with equal strength could not exceed three, the death of a clone would not cause any harm to her original body.

"Thank you, Senior!"

Hua Ziyang kowtowed respectfully.

This cultivation technique was too powerful.

It was probably more than ten times stronger than the technique she had practiced before, right?

Moreover, it did not have the flaws of her previous cultivation technique.

With this technique, her strength would definitely increase, and she would be able to tread further on the path of the Divine realm.

Chu Xuan looked at Xiang Xing and asked, "How is your situation? Do you need me to resolve it for you?"

Xiang Xing gritted his teeth and said with a determined gaze, "I wouldn't dare to trouble you with it, Master. I will resolve it personally."

Following that, he told Chu Xuan about everything that had happened between him and the Feng family in detail.

Chu Xuan was stunned. The Feng family was trying their best to save a patriarch?

Perhaps...

Was the Feng family's human king, Fengkong?

The same one who had been killed by Kingslayer?

Was he still alive, or was it a remnant of his soul?

After all, he was a human king, so he naturally had some tricks up his sleeve. He probably had a contingency plan prepared for his fight with Kingslayer.

However, he had not expected Kingslayer to be so powerful, and his contingency plan was found lacking, and barely allowed him to preserve his life.

Chu Xuan was no longer a newbie. He knew quite a bit about the secrets of the nine zones.

Every human king was a Dao realm expert.

In addition, every human king did not reign for long either. They would disappear from the nine zones in less than 10,000 years.

This was precisely because, like other Dao realm experts, they would sense some sort of mysterious pull from the Desolate Ancient Primordial Land.

This was also why it was rumored that human kings would enter the Desolate Ancient Zone and never return.

This was one of the reasons why countless experts entered the Desolate Ancient Zone.

If the Feng family's human king could be saved, the Feng family would become the number one family in the nine zones, and they would rule over the human race.

A human king would appear in the nine zones again.

This was the true reason why the Feng family wanted to save their patriarch.

For some unknown reason, Xiang Xing's mother had not used the Dao fruit to save Fengkong. In any case, according to Chu Xuan's judgment, a single Dao fruit would not be enough to save Fengkong.

He was, after all, a Dao realm expert. An injury that could leave a Dao realm expert on the brink of death was not something a single Dao fruit could resolve.

It was likely that Xiang Xing's mother had other plans.

However, the matter of the Dao fruit was leaked, and she was suppressed by the Feng family.

"The patriarch of the Feng family you are talking about should be the human king, Fengkong," Chu Xuan said.

Xiang Xing and Hua Ziyang were both shocked.

The human king of the Feng Family?

"Master, what do you mean?"

Xiang Xing swallowed a mouthful of saliva. If that patriarch really was the human king of the Feng family, then it would all make sense as to why they were so desperate to save him.

However, given how powerful the Feng family's human king was, why was he on the verge of death?

Was the end of his lifespan approaching?

"This involves a certain secret," Chu Xuan said, "A million years ago, there was an expert in the nine zones who cultivated the Extreme Dao of Slaughter. He once killed the human king, demon king, and monster king. After that, the three overlord races of the nine zones no longer had kings."

"Fengkong was the human king who should have been killed back then. He probably somehow preserved a wisp of his divine soul. A single Dao fruit would not be able to save him."

Xiang Xing and Hua Ziyang were both shocked. Someone had once killed the kings of the overlord races?

How powerful was that person?

"Master, you are saying that the reason why the Feng family is so concerned about the Dao fruit is to save that human king. If that's the case, if the human king recovers, then the Feng family..."

Xiang Xing finally understood why the Feng family had been so angry that his mother had not used the Dao fruit to save the human king.

If Fengkong recovered, he would definitely be able to unify the Southern Zone, the other four human zones, and even the demon and monster zones.

Did they want to unify the nine zones?

"Even if he recovers, he will not stay in the nine zones for long. He will just lead the Feng family to glory once again. He is just a mere human king. His power is insufficient to unify the nine zones," Chu Xuan said.

Hua Ziying was shocked. This senior was so powerful.

He was not even bothered with a human king.

The waters of the nine zones were too deep. Even Divine realm experts could only swim in shallow waters.

Fengkong was not completely dead, which was probably an accident on Kingslayer's part.

Chu Xuan was thinking about whether or not he should save Fengkong. After all, the Great Daoyuan calamity was about to arrive, and the latter's identity as a human king was an advantageous thing.

Fengkong could lead the human race to fight for fate, and he could also use Fengkong to accelerate the progress of his own plans.

Of course, Chu Xuan did not care much about whether Fengkong lived or died. It was up to Xiang Xing.

Chapter 287: My Son Has The Bearing Of A King

Chu Xuan looked at Xiang Xing and asked, "How do you want to deal with the Feng family?"

How did he want to deal with the Feng family?

This was a little complicated.

There was a grudge between them, as the Feng family had suppressed his mother.

However, from what he knew, his mother actually occupied a favored position in the Feng family.

Was it right or wrong to not give them the Dao fruit to save their patriarch?

Xiang Xing did not know.

He only knew that because his mother had been suppressed, and his father had ignored his existence, he had been ridiculed and humiliated.

Looking at the silent Xiang Xing, Chu Xuan said, "It's fine as long as you follow your heart. You don't owe them anything. Whether it's right or wrong, what does that matter?"

"You should save your mother first. If you feel that your mother owes the Feng family and you want to make up for it later, you can think about saving Fengkong then."

Xiang Xing's heart skipped a beat, and he said, "Master is right. I will do as my heart tells me!"

That question would be dealt with later. For now, saving his mother was his priority.

"The Great Daoyuan calamity is coming. Cultivate diligently. It is both a calamity and an opportunity. All living beings in the nine zones will not be able to avoid this calamity."

"If you want to fight for fate, you will naturally enter the calamity."

Chu Xuan paused for a moment before continuing, "If you don't want to fight for fate, you can return to me. The calamity will not affect me."

Xiang Xing's heart trembled. His gaze was firm as he said, "Master, I will definitely fight for fate. I will definitely not let you down!"

"Take good advantage of the opportunity."

Before Chu Xuan deactivated the Myriad Heavenly Mirror, he said, "If you want to save Fengkong, you can look for me."

Hua Ziyang was still in a state of shock. The Great Daoyuan calamity? What was that?

She had actually discovered an incredible secret.

"Sister Hua?"

Xiang Xing waved his hand back and forth in front of her face.

Hua Ziying raised her head and looked at Xiang Xing. She smiled bitterly and said, "Little Monster, you really are capable. You have such a powerful master."

"Although Master is powerful, I cannot rely on him to help me. I have to rely on myself!"

Xiang Xing said with a determined gaze.

"I want to become an ultimate expert too!"

"I believe that you will definitely be able to do it."

Hua Ziying felt as if she was looking at the youth from back then.

Xiang Xing now had that same stubborn and determined expression he had back then.

She, Hua Ziying, had also risen from humble beginnings. She was also stubborn and unyielding, and had finally reached the Divine realm.

When she met Xiang Xing back then, she had seen her younger self in him.

It was precisely because of this that she had taken extra care of Xiang Xing.

She had never thought that this would lead to the greatest opportunity that she had ever experienced.

The Feng family of the Southern Zone had always kept a very low profile, and did not meddle in worldly affairs.

Before this, only the elders and higher-ups of the Feng family knew why the Feng family kept such a low profile, and why they were so reclusive.

However, now two more knew.

Only a wisp of the patriarch's divine soul remained. It was the most miserable outcome for a human king!

The Feng family had two human kings. The first human king had emerged far too long ago, to the extent that even the Feng family did not know the name of this ancestor.

The second human king revived the declining Feng family, but at his peak, he was killed!

Even though he had a contingency plan, only a wisp of his divine soul remained.

Ever since then, the Feng family had focused on one thing, which was saving their patriarch!

Countless elders of the Feng family had gone to the Desolate Ancient Zone to search for treasures, and many Feng family elders had fallen there while searching for treasures.

Then, Feng Ruping, the daughter of the Feng family, came across a fortuitous opportunity.

They thought that this was their chance to save the patriarch.

Who would have thought that she actually hid the Dao fruit and refused to hand it over!

The Feng family elders were extremely furious!

In front of a dark cave in the family's forbidden area.

"Your son has already grown up and is extremely talented. If you don't hand over the Dao fruit, then don't blame me for being ruthless!"

Feng Yunxian stood in front of the cave and shouted angrily.

After a while, a woman's voice could be heard from inside the cave.

"Third Uncle, why are you so stubborn?"

The woman's voice was full of anger.

"For the patriarch, my father died while hunting for treasures. Grandfather also died in the same way. Many elders and ancestors of the Feng family also died like that. Is it worth it?"

"How many more members of the Feng family must die?"

Feng Yunxian gritted his teeth and said, "What do you know? You don't know who the patriarch is! If we revive him, do you know how powerful our Feng family will become?"

"Without him, will our Feng family not be strong? If My father, grandfather, and uncles, which one of them was not a talented person?"

The woman's voice was abnormally angry as she said, "So many talented people, yet none of them can compare to the patriarch?"

"Enough!" Feng Yunxian roared, "You don't understand the importance of the patriarch at all!"

His eyes were red and his voice trembled as he said, "Are you willing to let your son suffer, or will you hand it over?"

"Do you know how your son has been living all these years?"

"Everyone calls him a little monster and he was constantly bullied!"

The cave was silent.

Feng Yun Xian continued, "Hua Ziying is already dying because she tried to save your son. I have already held back because he is your son and has the Feng family's bloodline. Don't force me to kill him!"

"The Dao fruit is gone."

Feng Ruping said angrily, "I have already eaten the Dao fruit. When I was pregnant, I ate the Dao fruit!"

"Will you dare to kill my son?"

"Feng Yunxian, my son has the bearing of a king. Can you do it?"

Feng Yunxian roared and roared. The surrounding mountains rumbled and rays of light flashed, as the formation there blocked out the shockwaves of Feng Yunxian's venting.

"You ate the Dao fruit?"

"Yes, I ate it, and then gave birth to my son. My son has the bearing of a king!"

Feng Ruping smiled and said, "For the sake of the patriarch, how many elders and ancestors of my Feng family have died? A descendant with a king's bearing, can he not be compared to him?"

"Feng Ruping, you... how could you do this?"

Feng Yunxian roared angrily, "I'm going to refine your son into a pill!"

"Will that help? Even if you refine my son into a pill, can you save the patriarch? Ridiculous! Can you really ignore my son?"

Feng Ruping smiled, feeling the pleasure of revenge.

"You people, for the sake of the patriarch, how many people have you killed? My father is dead, my grandfather is dead, and my big brother is missing!"

"They loved me the most, but in the end, they all died. Why didn't you all die? If it was you who died, I definitely wouldn't have swallowed the Dao fruit without permission."

Feng Yun Xian's eyes were red, and his voice was hoarse. "Wasn't I sad when they died too?"

"What do you know?"

"That's the Feng family's patriarch! The human king, Fengkong!"

His voice choked with sobs.

Feng Ruping was silent.

"Human king Fengkong?"

"Yes, my Feng family's human king, Fengkong, he..."

Feng Yunxian clutched his head in pain.

"So what? I don't regret it. My son is stronger than him. My son has the bearing of a king!"

Feng Ruping smiled.

"Did Xiang Bang bewitch you?"

Feng Yunxian suddenly asked with a ferocious expression.

"I knew it. That little b*stard Xiang Bang is not a good person. He must have bewitched you!"

"I'm going to kill him!"

Chapter 288: The Thirty-Year Milestone Is Approaching

"You can't kill him."

Feng Ruping said, "I obtained that opportunity with him. After so many years, I'm pretty sure that his plan has succeeded."

After a pause, she said, "For the Feng family's sake, you'd better not offend him. Xiang Bang might break through the shackles of the Divine realm. He is not a simple person."

Feng Yunxian's pupils constricted as he said, "Since Xiang Bang is so extraordinary, why did he sit back and watch his son being bullied?"

Feng Ruping was silent for a long while before she said, "Xiang Bang values character. That's just how it is. He wants to temper his son's state of mind to be unyielding."

"He is a slightly abnormal person..."

Feng Yunxian was momentarily stunned. Then, he said, "I will not give up. I must save the patriarch!"

With bloodshot eyes, he left the forbidden area.

Somewhere in the Southern Zone, in an underground cave.

Xiang Bang looked at the person on the jade bed and muttered, "It's time."

His body was vibrating with spiritual power. Mysterious patterns covered his entire body and locked him up like chains.

His body began to dissolve, turning illusory as he walked towards the person on the jade bed.

At the same time, the person on the jade bed opened his eyes.

His lips quivered, "I'm finally going to succeed. When I merge with him, I'll definitely be able to open the path to surpass the Divine realm."

The two Xiang Bangs began to merge together.

Their bodies merged, and their souls became one.

The Myriad Wonders House began to become active. Out of the Myriad Wonders Thirteen Flowers, twelve people traveled frequently around the Southern Zone. Communication talismans and Myriad Zone talismans were selling like hotcakes.

Moreover, they contacted the various major powers of the Southern Zone and sold them the methods to refine communication talismans.

Xiang Xing was in secluded cultivation, alongside Hua Ziyang's main body.

Xiang Xing was waiting for the arrival of the Great Daoyuan calamity.

He needed help!

...

Dong!

Another muffled sound rang out throughout the nine zones.

Chu Xuan raised his head and looked into the distance. This was already the eighth time.

The Northern Zone was about to be fully encompassed by the Heavenly Dao laws, and the Great Daoyuan calamity was about to descend.

The spiritual energy in the nine zones became chaotic.

Even Divine realm experts could sense a trace of an oppressive aura flooding the world.

All the living beings in the nine zones felt as if there was a huge rock weighing their hearts down.

Some of the declining forces could not wait for the Great Daoyuan calamity to descend. They wanted to fight for fate and rise up once again.

This was especially true for forces in the Chaos Zone.

The Great Evil Palace was disbanded, and the Evil Son's whereabouts were unknown.

The Evil-warding Palace founded by the little evil king had become a force in the Chaos Zone that was no weaker than the Great Evil Palace.

Communication talismans had already spread throughout the eight zones.

In the Desolate Ancient Zone, there were Divine realm experts who had also started using the Myriad Zones talismans, which would become the foothold of the expansion of the Heavenly Dao laws here.

Through the Heavenly Dao Talisman, Chu Xuan could monitor the movements of all of the major forces in the nine zones.

Furthermore, the thirty-year milestone was approaching.

Chu Xuan felt rather emotional. His time in the small courtyard had passed like the blink of an eye.

The Central Region of the Northern Zone was finally about to come under the banner of the Heavenly Dao laws, after which, the entire Northern Zone would be under the Heavenly Dao laws.

As long as the Northern Zone fell under the control of the Heavenly Dao laws, Chu Xuan would be able to stay safely in the courtyard. The Great Daoyuan calamity would not affect him.

Even if another Dao realm expert appeared, he would be able to rely on the power of the Heavenly Dao laws to block them. This was Chu Xuan's way of opening his own Dao path.

Chu Xuan was looking forward to the rewards for the thirty-year milestone, as well as the rewards he would receive for bringing the entire Northern Zone under the Heavenly Dao laws.

Chu Xuan cast his gaze towards a certain place in the Southern Region. There was a youth sitting cross-legged there. His gaze was resolute, and he gritted his teeth as he tried hard to break through.

This was a youth with great willpower.

Although his level of talent was ordinary, his tenacity and willpower far surpassed what an ordinary person possessed.

Chu Xuan paid attention to him because this youth had actually experienced a momentary epiphany during one of his cultivation sessions.

One had to know that this youth was only in the mortal realm.

He was the first person in the Northern Zone to experience an epiphany at the mortal realm.

The youth's name was Heye.

He was a very ordinary young man, and the cultivation technique he cultivated was also mediocre.

He lived in a remote corner of the Southern Region, in a small village in the Great Qin Dynasty.

At this moment, Heye was trying to break through to the profound realm.

Chu Xuan did not interfere and just watched. Whether or not he could break through depended on Heye himself.

His comprehension was extraordinary, so if he could break through to the profound realm, he might be able to gain insights into future cultivation methods from the Heavenly Dao laws.

Heye continued his breakthrough attempt.

Chu Xuan watched for a while before looking away. Even if he did not interfere, Heye's breakthrough would not surprise him.

As for how far this youth could go, that was up to him.

However, since he was the first person to possess extraordinary perception after the birth of the Heavenly Dao laws, his fate was naturally not weak.

Chu Xuan shifted his focus to the Central Region. There were only a tiny bit of core laws of Heaven and Earth remaining..

This was an extremely crucial and critical period, so Chu Xuan had to focus.

After the Heavenly Dao laws took control of the Northern Zone, they would expand into the Eastern Zone. Chu Xuan lacked a foothold in the Western Zone, so although the communication talismans were widespread there, the foundation for the expansion of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan was lacking in comparison to the Eastern Zone.

He needed the Heavenly Dao laws to take control of at least one zone in the Eastern Zone before trying to expand into the Western Zone.

Chu Xuan tapped the Heavenly Dao Talisman, and the power of fate of the Central Region, as well as the other four regions, began to condense as the Heavenly Dao laws devoured the final bit of core laws of Heaven and Earth in the Central Region.

This process would take a few days.

Qin Ying once again returned to the Northern Zone and led Xin Yuanfeng and the others as they trained the Great Qin Dynasty's armies in preparation for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

The Black Moon Tower of the Eastern Zone had spread its wings far and wide. Like in the Northern Zone, it had become a powerful faction that everyone respected and trusted in terms of intelligence gathering.

Hei Yue also returned this time. She wanted to rearrange her plans, preparing to expand the Black Moon Tower's influence into the Southern Zone.

Currently, she was in the process of contacting Xiang Xing to get the Myriad Wonders House to cooperate and merge with the Black Moon Tower.

Chapter 289: The Arrival Of The Blood Fiends

Chu Xuan did not pay too much attention to the actions of his disciples, but focused more on the progress of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

As long as the core plan was not messed up, Chu Xuan did not have to pay attention to the other minor details.

Moreover, he believed in Hei Yue's ability.

Hei Yue had been able to develop the Black Moon Tower into a major force in the Northern Zone. From this, it could be seen that her ability was extraordinary. Moreover, her background was equally as extraordinary as well as her breadth of knowledge.

She was ambitious, and had the ability to back it up.

In terms of determination, Hei Yue did not lose out to anyone.

She had suffered a lot since birth, and had been forced to stifle and control her emotions.

Finally, the last bit of the core laws of Heaven and Earth of the Central Region of the Northern Zone were devoured by the Heavenly Dao laws.

"The Heavenly Dao laws have taken over the Central Region of the Northern Zone. You have been rewarded with a cultivation level advancement."

Chu Xuan received the reward, and his cultivation level rose by one to the seventh level of the Dao realm..

Chu Xuan was fairly satisfied at the speed at which his cultivation level was rising. Within the thirty years he had spent in this small courtyard, he had advanced from the mortal realm to the seventh level of the Dao realm.

No other person could achieve something like this. Of course, this was due to the system.

The Heavenly Dao laws continued to expand and devour the laws of Heaven and Earth of the Northern Zone's five regions. The Heavenly Dao laws now occupied the core of the Northern Zone's laws of Heaven and Earth. Incorporating the entire Northern Zone under the Heavenly Dao laws would only be a matter of time, and everything would then be under Chu Xuan's control.

Moreover, every cultivator would cultivate and comprehend the Heavenly Dao laws.

Western Zone, Northern Region.

There was a famous desert here that was rumored to be an ancient battlefield where countless experts had fallen.

There were no plants growing in this desert, and countless bones were buried under the ground. Those who were lucky would occasionally dig out some artifacts from underground.

There were even some cultivation techniques and secret technique manuals.

Some of them had been left there from the ancient era, while others were left behind by those who had died while exploring the desert.

Occasionally, there would be itinerant cultivators who came to this desert in an attempt to look for opportunities.

There were also people who brought their enemies here to be killed.

The Western Zone was a bit special among the five zones of the human race.

There were descendants of mixed blood here, who were descended from both humans and demons. They were not favored by the demon race, nor were they favored by the human race.

Thus, they could only survive in the Western Zone.

The Heavenly Saint Sect was the largest sect where these mixed blood people gathered, and there were many experts among them.

Whenever there was friction between the human race and the demon race, there would be human experts stationed in the Western Zone to check if there were any mixed blood cultivators who betrayed the human race.

The demon race also did not allow these people to enter the Demon Zone in case they were spies of the human race.

The mixed blood cultivators led by the Heavenly Saint sect could thus only survive in the Western Zone. If they left the Western Zone, they would be suspected as traitors by everyone and hunted down.

In fact, no one knew how these mixed blood cultivators came to be in the first place.

Was it a tragedy caused by the invasion of the demon race back then?

Or was it a problem that arose when some of the beautiful women captured by the Heavenly Demon tribe escaped?

No one knew, and no one could investigate its origins at this point.

The martial style of the Western Zone was more valiant. The cultivators here all preferred to train their bodies. In terms of the toughness of their bodies, the Western Zone's cultivators were definitely a notch above the rest.

Their fighting style was also more violent. They used cruder and larger weapons, for example, axes, hammers, clubs and so on.

Rong Jiahao was an ordinary Emperor realm cultivator.

He had been obsessed with body tempering from the mortal realm to the Emperor realm. His bronze-colored muscles were full of explosive power.

On this day, he arrived at the desert of the Northern Region of the Western Zone.

He wanted to try his luck and see if he could find a powerful body tempering technique in the desert.

The cultivators of the Western Zone had a unique characteristic. They liked to carry their weapons on their shoulders instead of keeping them in their storage bags.

Thus, when the cultivators from the other zones saw someone carrying a weapon in that manner, they knew without asking that the other party was from the Western Zone.

Rong Jiahao carried his mace and walked into the desert resolutely. He wanted to go to the depths of the desert where few people had reached to try his luck.

Three days later, Rong Jiahao looked at the rippling space in front of him and the faint blood-colored mist that was gushing out. He was extremely excited.

His luck was indeed unparalleled.

He had encountered an ancient ruin that was opening.

He was waiting.

A day later, a spatial crack that looked like a door appeared. It was filled with blood-colored mist.

Rong Jiahao hefted his mace onto his shoulder and walked in.

He had just entered when he encountered a strange person.

This person had a ferocious face with exposed fangs. His eyes and hair were red, as was his skin. A bloody aura surrounded him, and there was a faint smell of blood coming from his body.

Rong Jiahao frowned. What was this?

What race was this?

Was there such a race in the nine zones?

The faint smell of blood was a little unpleasant, causing him to frown.

However, Rong Jiahao did not panic.

The human race was the dominant race in the nine zones.

Moreover, the other party's strength was inferior to his.

Did this person actually want to compete with him for the opportunities in this ruin?

When the blood-colored savage freak saw Rong Jiahao, his eyes flashed with a brutal light. He let out a roar from his throat, followed by a few strange and unintelligible syllables.

Rong Jiahao did not understand what the other party was saying.

"Hey, what kind of language are you speaking? Do you speak the human language? If you don't speak the human language, then get lost!"

The freak was silent for a moment, then he uttered another syllable from his throat. This time, it was accompanied by a fluctuation of his divine soul's will.

"Are you a human? You dare to intrude into my race's territory?"

"Pfft, what do you mean by your race's territory? This is the Western Zone, the territory of my human race!"

Rong Jiahao spat.

"Roar, I'm going to tear you apart!"

The strange freak roared angrily. The blood-colored spiritual power in his body surged, and he rushed over.

Rong Jiahao picked up the mace and swung it.

A battle instantly broke out.

As the battle continued, Rong Jiahao was secretly shocked. This guy was actually very powerful.

That blood-colored spiritual power actually had a strong corrosive power too.

"Die!"

Not long after the battle commenced, Rong Jiahao smashed the head of the other party with his mace.

After smashing the strange person to death, Rong Jia Hao did not stop and continued to move forward.

Not long after, Rong Jiahao became depressed. He did not find any treasures, but instead kept running into these strange people.

They were all killed by him.

"There's something wrong with this place!"

This place was filled with blood-colored spiritual energy. It was like a place where countless people died.

"Don't run! I'm going to tear you apart!"

A furious roar came from behind. Rong Jiahao looked back and was shocked.

Chapter 290: Ancient Chaos Mountain

The freak that was running madly behind him was actually the first freak that he had killed earlier.

The other party's crimson eyes were burning with raging flames of fury. His mouth was open, revealing his fangs.

Rong Jiahao was shocked beyond belief.

How could this be?

The other party had clearly been smashed to death by him.

How could he be still alive?

Gritting his teeth, he charged forward. Another battle ensued.

Finally, he crushed the other party to death again.

In order to ensure that there was no chance of revival, Rong Jiahao destroyed the other party's body.

When he destroyed the body, Rong Jiahao was shocked to discover that the strange person's soul did not seem to exist!

To be more accurate, it was not that it did not exist, but rather that it had fused with the body.

Their souls could not leave their bodies.

This meant that soul-type secret techniques were useless against these freaks. They had to destroy their bodies.

Furthermore, their bodies were actually very powerful.

"Is he dead?"

"If he isn't dead, then I'll escape immediately!"

Rong Jiahao spat at the broken corpse.

Along the way, there were constant roars. The freaks he had killed had all been resurrected.

Rong Jiahao's entire body turned cold, and a sense of horror welled up in his heart. He realized that things were not looking good. If there were experts among this bizarre race, it would be a disaster if they appeared.

After yet another great battle, Rong Jiahao had finally killed all of the freaks. He was also exhausted from the exertion of his physical body.

However, when he turned his head around...

The first freaks that he had killed and destroyed were currently starting to reform. Their flesh and blood was condensing into a new body.

However, the time required was even longer than the first time.

Rong Jiahao rushed forward and destroyed the other party before they could fully resurrect. This time, he even burned his physical body.

The other monsters were also treated in the same manner.

"They shouldn't be able to resurrect this time, right?"

Rong Jiahao muttered to himself.

If they could resurrect even after this, it would be terrifying.

One day, two days, three days..

Half a month later, the strange freak had not resurrected. Rong Jiahao heaved a sigh of relief, but he did not dare to continue exploring.

He was afraid that he would encounter this race's experts.

He turned around and returned the way he came. He wanted to spread the news.

Behind him, the blood-red spiritual energy was condensing into a human figure.

The blood fiend race had appeared.

Chu Xuan received the news from the communication talisman in the Western Zone.

This also meant that the Great Daoyuan calamity was about to arrive.

The news about the blood fiend race was currently only spread among a small group of people within a small area in the Western Zone. Someone had organized an expedition to the desert in order to investigate.

Chu Xuan used the Heavenly Dao laws to spy on the entire nine zones. He discovered that the spiritual energy in the nine zones had become chaotic, and the laws of Heaven and Earth had already changed slightly.

The Dao of Fate was hidden within the chaotic spiritual energy.

Those who fought for fate could take advantage of this situation.

Chu Xuan possessed the Fate Dao principle, so he was more sensitive to fate than anyone else, and could pry into its workings.

The fate of the nine zones had already quietly changed.

The signs of a great calamity had already appeared.

The first place to face the calamity would be the Western Zone!

Chu Xuan thought for a moment and informed Hei Yue of the news that the blood fiend race had appeared in the Western Zone.

As for how she would handle this news, Chu Xuan did not care.

He was not going to face the calamity.

His disciples would enter the calamity and fight for fate to bring him rewards.

How to face the calamity was a matter for his disciples to consider. Chu Xuan, their master, would not pave the way for them.

The Heavenly Dao laws were still expanding rapidly, covering the entire Northern Zone, though it would still take time for the entire Northern Zone to be encompassed.

However, the core of the Northern Zone, the five regions, had already fallen under the control of the Heavenly Dao laws, so there would be no other major obstacles.

Chu Xuan just had to wait.

The thirty-year milestone was also about to arrive, which excited Chu Xuan.

He was already at the seventh level of the Dao realm, but at the same time still very far away from the Daoyuan realm.

However, as long as he continued to stay in the courtyard, Chu Xuan believed that he would be able to reach that objective within his desired timeframe.

In order for him to do so, he had to avoid the Great Daoyuan calamity. In that sense, he was glad that he had come up with the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan back then.

Otherwise, he would be affected by the Great Daoyuan calamity.

Thanks to the system's rewards for each expansion of the Heavenly Dao laws, he could raise his cultivation level quickly. As such, the transformation and upgrade of the Origin Dao Crystal was no longer as urgent.

Moreover, his cultivation speed while journeying through the Great Dao might not be as fast as the speed at which he advanced through the system's rewards for the expansion of the Heavenly Dao laws.

In the Great Dao, one also needed to gain enlightenment. Moreover, although the Great Dao was omnipresent, Chu Xuan did not dare to rashly move. He did not want to accidentally leave the small courtyard, which would result in the cumulative record being erased.

Finally, the thirty-year milestone period arrived.

"You've been in secluded cultivation for thirty years. Please keep up the good work and set a new record. You have been rewarded with the Ancient Chaos Mountain."

Hmm?

That was it?

Chu Xuan was stunned.

A mountain?

What was so special about this mountain?

He checked the system's reward.

"Ancient Chaos Mountain. A mountain in the midst of chaos. It has experienced the vicissitudes of time and the calamities of the primal chaos. It has always stood tall, and it contains the dense aura of chaos... It has the ability to stabilize one's Dao path, stabilize the laws of Heaven and Earth, and nourish the items from the primal chaos. It can emit chaotic energy..."

After reading the introduction, Chu Xuan was pleasantly surprised.

It was a supreme treasure.

As expected of the reward for the thirty-year milestone.

The Ancient Chaos Mountain was a black, mottled, and aged mountain that had experienced the erosion of time. If it was placed in the nine zones, it would be considered a small mountain.

However, such a mountain was an incredible existence in the primal chaos.

The mountain was not big, but it was extremely heavy.

Chu Xuan was certain that, even if he used all of his strength, he would not be able to lift this mountain.

This spoke volumes. He was a seventh-level Dao realm cultivator, yet he was unable to move a 300-meter-tall mountain.

However, since it was a reward from the system, Chu Xuan naturally could move it thanks to the system.

Chu Xuan could feel the chaotic energy emitted by the Ancient Chaos Mountain. It was wisps and wisps of it. To Dao realm warriors, and even Daoyuan realm experts, it was a supreme treasure.

Finally, he had a treasure that could make Daoyuan realm experts envious.

Only then would it be worthy of his status as a super big shot.

Chu Xuan placed the Ancient Chaos Mountain into the pocket dimension.

Boom!

Once the Ancient Chaos Mountain entered the pocket dimension, it only took an instant for the miniature world inside the pocket dimension to become stable. Furthermore, it continued to expand amidst the chaotic energy.

A certain transformation was occurring, including among the life forms of the Small World. All of them were transforming and improving.

The animals and plants around the Ancient Chaos Mountain were contaminated by the chaotic energy and the aura of the Ancient Chaos Mountain. In time, they would transform into beings of chaos.

Chapter 291: Do Fellow Daoists Have Chaos Stones?

Chu Xuan examined the changes in the pocket dimension as it continued to expand. He felt that the level of the pocket dimension would probably surpass that of the nine zones, and that its upper limit was higher than the nine zones.

Of course, it was only in the early stages, so it naturally could not compare to the nine zones.

However, thanks to the Ancient Chaos Mountain, the space around the pocket dimension became more stable than the space around the nine zones.

The heavenly treasures in the pocket dimension would also increase in quality.

At the same time, Chu Xuan was curious. Was there an endless chaos beyond the Great Dao?

Did some Daoyuan realm experts explore the endless chaos instead of staying in the nine zones?

Compared to some old monsters, Chu Xuan was still a newbie.

Just the nine zones and the Great Dao likely contained many more secrets that he had yet to discover, much less whatever was beyond the Great Dao.

Was there a boundary to the Great Dao?

This was another unknown.

Was the primal chaos also within the Great Dao?

In fact, Chu Xuan was even thinking about another question.

Did the primal chaos give birth to the Great Dao, or did the Great Dao give birth to the primal chaos?

Shaking his head, Chu Xuan did not continue down this line of thinking. This question was too profound, and it was not something that he could explore now.

He waved his hand, absorbing a wisp of chaotic energy from the Ancient Chaos Mountain.

This wisp of chaotic energy was naturally not as large as the lumps that the system had rewarded him with previously.

However, if he absorbed a bit of it each day, it would gradually accumulate.

His Indestructible Chaos Body could absorb the chaotic energy.

The chaotic energy of the Ancient Chaos Mountain was not endless. When the chaotic energy disappeared, the Ancient Chaos Mountain would naturally disappear alongside it.

However, Chu Xuan felt that since the Ancient Chaos Mountain had existed for such a long time, it would not disappear so easily.

The Ancient Chaos Mountain was a mountain peak with a mottled body. One could see small stones scattered all over the mountain.

These small chaos stones were precious treasures to Dao realm warriors and Daoyuan realm experts.

They could stabilize one's Dao path!

This also meant that if Daoyuan realm experts placed these stones on their Dao paths, their Dao paths would become extremely stable.

Moreover, the speed at which they opened their Dao paths would not cause their Dao paths to become unstable.

Chu Xuan took out a fist-sized stone. The small black stone exuded a special chaotic aura, which did not dissipate.

Boom!

Chu Xuan used the Destruction Dao principle to strike the stone in his hand.

However, this small stone was not damaged at all.

Boom!

All of his Dao principles fused together to form a miniature Great Dao that struck the stone again.

In the end, there was still no mark left behind.

The strength of the chaos stones was beyond imagination.

He was a seventh-level Dao realm expert, and his Dao principles had fused to the point where they could condense into a miniature version of the Great Dao. His power far surpassed an ordinary seventh-level Dao realm cultivator.

Even so, he had been unable to leave a mark on the chaos stone.

It was no wonder that it could stabilize Dao paths and stabilize the laws of Heaven and Earth.

Chu Xuan took out the Earth Creation Scripture and used one of its pages to cut the chaos stone.

The Earth Creation Scripture could open up a territory within the Great Dao, so its power naturally could not be underestimated.

A crack appeared on the chaos stone, but it was not a deep one.

Chu Xuan continued to use the Earth Creation Scripture to cut it a few times, before finally managing to cut open the small stone.

Using the Earth Creation Scripture consumed a lot of Chu Xuan's spiritual power.

Putting away the Earth Creation Scripture, Chu Xuan took out the Heaven Splitting Brush this time.

The Heaven Splitting Brush was also a supreme treasure. It could split open the Heavens in the primal chaos. From this, one could see just how powerful it was.

Cutting open the chaos stone should not be a problem.

Slash!

Using the Heaven Splitting Brush continuously consumed a lot of Chu Xuan's spiritual power. Still, finally, he cut this small stone into more than ten pieces.

He placed the small pieces of the chaos stone on the table and absorbed Dao aura to recover his spiritual power.

A small piece of chaos stone was also a supreme treasure.

Chu Xuan glanced at the Daoyuan realm experts in the Great Dao Communication Group and asked, "Fellow Daoists, who has chaos stones?"

"Chaos stones?"

Hong Yuanchu shook his head and said, "I have never obtained one before. Rumor has it that chaos stones are supreme treasures."

Mo Tu and the others also said that they had only heard of it, but had never obtained one before.

Huang Long said, "Is it a black rock? It's very special and can stabilize one's Dao path."

Chu Xuan was stunned. Huang Long had seen it before?

Or, did he have a chaos stone?

That was impossible! He could not leave the Great Dao, so how could he obtain a chaos stone?

Could it be that there were chaos stones in the Great Dao?

"Have you seen one before, Fellow Daoist Huang Long?"

"Yes, I don't remember when though. I once saw a person on the Great Dao. He was holding a small stone in his hand, which allowed him to walk on the Great Dao stably."

Huang Long then continued, "After hearing your description, that was probably a chaos stone."

"Chaos stones... are they really that rare?"

Chu Xuan asked with a puzzled expression.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were all dumbfounded. Judging from his tone, could this big shot easily obtain chaos stones?

"Daoist Brother Chu has a chaos stone?"

Huang Long asked curiously.

Chu Xuan shook his head and said, "I don't have a single chaos stone. Instead, I have one Ancient Chaos Mountain."

The group was silent.

What did he mean by only one Ancient Chaos Mountain?

A mountain!

Could a mountain be compared to a stone?

There was no doubt that Daoist Brother Chu was a super big shot.

"What does the Ancient Chaos Mountain look like?"

Huang Long continued to ask curiously.

"It's just a slightly bigger chaos stone. There's nothing strange about it," Chu Xuan said very casually.

Then, he changed the topic and stopped discussing the chaos stone.

Instead, he asked, "Fellow Daoists, does the Great Dao have an end? Does it have a boundary?"

"Does the Great Dao have an end?"

Hong Yuanchu pondered.

"The Great Dao is shapeless and omnipresent. It naturally has no end," Mo Tu chimed in.

This was already considered a Dao discussion.

The Dao realm cultivators in the group all held their breaths as they watched the big shots discuss the Dao.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were all very curious as to why Chu Xuan would ask this.

"We Daoyuan realm cultivators should have another group to discuss the Great Dao. We shouldn't allow our discussion to affect the other little friends' Dao hearts."

Chu Xuan saw that the time was ripe, so he announced his intentions.

"What Daoist Brother Chu said is extremely true."

Hong Yuanchu and the others all agreed one after another.

The other Dao realm cultivators were all speechless.

This topic had piqued their interest, but in the end, they ran away to form another group?

Mo Tu did not forget to mock Shu Yang.

"Trashy Shu Yang, continue to hang out with the younger generation. I'm going to the other group."

Shu Yang was furious, but at the same time, he was extremely sullen.

Before Mo Tu joined the group, he could still maintain the demeanor of a senior with the younger generation.

However, after Mo Tu joined, he would mock him from time to time.

It made him feel ashamed to face the younger generation.

This really hurt his self-esteem.

Chu Xuan was also speechless.

Did Mo Tu have a grudge against Shu Yang?

Why did he choose this moment to troll him?

Ignoring their argument, Chu Xuan created the group for Daoyuan realm cultivators and summoned them there.

Of course, the Daoyuan realm experts were still members of the original Great Dao Communication Group.

Chapter 292: Dumbfounded Daoyuan Realm Experts

After entering the Daoyuan realm experts' group, they continued with the previous topic.

The Daoyuan realm experts, such as Hong Yuanchu, Mo Tu, and the Soaring Flood Dragon King, all believed that the Great Dao was endless.

"I like to sleep, and I don't play around much on the Great Dao, so I don't know whether or not it has an end," Gui Ran said foolishly.

He was a turtle, so it was normal for him to like to sleep.

Huang Long said, "I play around a lot, but I have never seen the end of the Great Dao."

Even the creatures of the Great Dao did not know whether the Great Dao had an end or not. Was it really endless?

The new creature of the Great Dao, the ten-winged Hell Devouring Roc, Yi Yuejun, spoke up at this moment.

"I once saw a part of the Great Dao in the distance. It was chaotic and hazy. I couldn't go over. I don't know if it can be considered the end of the Great Dao."

As soon as he said this, the group fell silent.

After a long while, Ruoxian said in shock, "Could it be that the Great Dao really has an end and a boundary?"

"Ruoxian, why are you shouting? I'm not pressing on you!"

The moment Mo Tu opened his mouth, Ruoxian felt like beating him up.

Then, Mo Tu continued, "Perhaps, that chaotic place is also a part of the Great Dao?"

Chu Xuan fell into deep thought. Was it?

Was the primal chaos outside of the Great Dao?

Did the Great Dao give birth to chaos, or was it the chaos that gave birth to the Great Dao?

Was it the chicken that gave birth to the egg, or the egg that gave birth to the chicken?

Was the chaos before the Great Dao, or was the Great Dao before the chaos?

Chu Xuan decided to leave the question to the Daoyuan realm experts to ponder.

It was to prevent them from being bored to death.

Thus, Chu Xuan said, "Fellow Daoists, let me ask you another question. Where is the chaos?"

Hong Yuanchu and the others were dumbfounded once again.

Where was the chaos?

They had only heard about it, but they did not know.

At this moment, they felt that they were just newbies who did not know anything about this matter.

They could not answer a single question.

Seeing that no one was answering, Chu Xuan asked again, "Is the Great Dao in the chaos? Did the Great Dao give birth to chaos, or did chaos give birth to the Great Dao?"

They were still dumbfounded.

What a profound question. They did not know how to answer it at all.

In fact, they did not understand it at all.

As expected, they were still too inexperienced compared to super big shots like Daoist Brother Chu.

Chu Xuan continued, "Fellow Daoists, you can think about it carefully. This is a great secret. Once you have comprehended it, it won't be difficult for you to make further progress."

They should try their best to think about it.

He did not want them to be so bored that their minds would wander toward the Great Daoyuan calamity, or the nine zones.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were dumbfounded and were at a loss for a long time.

When they finally came back to their senses, they respectfully said, "Thank you, Daoist Brother Chu, for preaching the Dao for us!"

Although they were clueless, it was undoubtedly very profound and worthy of their exploration. Once they comprehended even the tiniest bit, they would probably be able to advance further in their cultivation.

"En, fellow Daoists, think carefully on this matter. Next time, I'll discuss the Dao with fellow Daoists," Chu Xuan nodded and said.

The Daoyuan Group fell silent.

These Daoyuan Group members, including the creatures of the Great Dao, were all pondering this question.

Apart from the doubts about the great calamity, Chu Xuan had now thrown another difficult problem at these Daoyuan Group members to prevent them from paying attention to the nine zones. After all, they might take advantage of the Great Daoyuan calamity to extend their tentacles into the nine zones.

This was especially so for the Daoyuan realm experts of the demon race, such as Mo Tu. If they discovered that something was wrong with the Demon Zone, they would definitely interfere.

Although they would not personally enter the nine zones, they would definitely have their own means of intervening in the matters of the nine zones.

Hong Yuanchu and the others had been successfully sidetracked by Chu Xuan. They were all thinking about the question of the Great Dao and chaos.

They felt that Chu Xuan would not have raised such a question for no reason.

It might even have something to do with that mysterious great calamity.

Perhaps the secret to transcending the great calamity was hidden within that question?

After a few days of silence, the Daoyuan Group became active.

Hong Yuanchu and the others were communicating in the group, sharing their own experiences and corroborating with each other, wanting to gain some insights.

This was also in case Chu Xuan would come out and correct them if there was a mistake in their comprehension.

Then, they could naturally ask for advice.

They were all old foxes.

Chu Xuan ignored them and waited for the Northern Zone to be fully devoured by the Heavenly Dao laws. He wondered what rewards he would gain when this happened.

Once this was complete, it would be time for it to expand into the Eastern Zone.

Chu Xuan believed that the moment the Great Daoyuan calamity truly began, the laws of Heaven and Earth would definitely be in chaos, alongside the spiritual energy of the nine zones. This would be the best opportunity for the Heavenly Dao laws to expand..

He took out the Myriad Heavenly Mirror and connected it to Qian Ming first. The Central Zone was very crucial.

Qian Ming's strength had increased rapidly. Apart from his talent, this was also related to the imminent Great Daoyuan calamity. The restrictions on cultivation were removed to a certain extent, making it easier for him to cultivate.

Qian Ming, who was already at the first level of the Supreme realm, was now an elder of a large sect in the Qian Region thanks to the help of the communication talisman refining method.

With a sect to rely on, he was living in seclusion and quickly increasing his cultivation to prepare for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

Qian Ming was very low-key.

Communication talismans were already spread all over the Qian Region, and was even starting to spread to other regions. Sales were booming, and the communication talismans were often out of stock.

There were even many large factions that purchased the method to refine the communication talismans.

This sect had earned a lot of money because of Qian Ming.

After Qian Ming, Chu Xuan turned his attention to Hu Tianya.

This tiger's transformation was getting faster and faster. He was once again hailed as the young master of the Heavenly Tiger tribe.

Because his transformation was awakening the divine beast bloodline, he naturally had the power to suppress the other monsters.

After fighting for the fate of the Monster Zone, Hu Tianya's cultivation soared.

He was also preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

Xiao Liang and Ding Yue were still challenging mystic realms or entering other hidden small clans' places.

They had a lot of opportunities and were not far from breaking through to the Heaven realm.

Wang Luo was teaching people how to refine pills. He had also taught some people how to refine formation pills.

He continued to target the Wang family and cause trouble for them.

Because of formation pills and restriction pills, he created a new school of alchemy. Some people called Wang Luo a pill ancestor.

Once the name of pill ancestor Wang Luo received widespread recognition, then Wang Luo would undoubtedly receive great fortune. It was very likely that in the future, he would become one of the legends of the path of alchemy.

Chu Pingfan developed in the Eastern Region, and You'er's ghost army also developed well.

The Ji family admitted defeat!

Xiang Xing was in seclusion, refining artifacts, and researching new methods of refining secret treasures.

The disciples were all methodically preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity. Each of them had their own ways to deal with the calamity and rise up.

Chu Xuan, their master, did not have to worry about them. He was very pleased by this.

Chapter 293: Confidence Of The Heavenly Demon Tribe

Chu Xuan looked forward to his disciples' performance during the Great Daoyuan calamity.

They were all children of fate and were born to face the calamity. They would definitely perform well.

Of course, it did not mean that those who were not children of fate could not rise up.

After all, there were always some variables and accidents that occurred that allowed others to replace the children of fate.

Demon Zone.

The Buddhist clan had already been established. After occupying a region, Demon Buddha did not expand further. Instead, he consolidated his territory.

Moreover, he had to accumulate his strength and build up the clan's foundation.

The demon race was one of the three overlord races after all. Even if some middle and low-level demons converted to Buddhism, it would still not shake the foundation of the demon race.

The foundation of the demons was actually controlled by the Heavenly Demon tribe.

If the Heavenly Demon tribe was not defeated, the demon race would not be defeated.

Moreover, the Heavenly Demon tribe's strength was not just for show.

It was undoubtedly wishful thinking to defeat the Heavenly Demon tribe by relying on Buddha Nanwu alone.

The Heavenly Demon tribe had their own reasons for not taking any further action, so they held back for the time being.

If the Buddha race advanced further, they would definitely provoke the Heavenly Demon tribe into action. Even with the help of Buddha Nanwu, and a supreme treasure like the World-cleansing Glazed Pagoda, the Buddhist clan might not be able to put up a resistance.

Therefore, he had to take things slowly.

As a former member of the Heavenly Demon tribe, Demon Buddha naturally understood them very well. He also knew that the Heavenly Demon tribe was not united.

He would fool the elites of the Heavenly Demon tribe into cultivating and converting to Buddhism.

The appearance of the communication talisman allowed him to spread Buddhist dharma without having to meet them in person.

Buddhism was very attractive to demons.

Some unambitious geniuses, or those who had been bullied by stronger geniuses, would definitely be swayed by Demon Buddha.

Since cultivating demonic techniques was insufficient to surpass their opponents, then why not switch to Buddhism?

The only thing that made them hesitate was that after cultivating Buddhist dharma, they would become Buddhists and not demons.

This made it unacceptable to some people who had a strong sense of belonging to the demon race.

Other than these Heaven's Blessed, Demon Buddha had also bewitched some of the Heavenly Demon tribe's powerhouses.

For example, those who had been unable to break through their bottlenecks for a long time.

Or those who had suffered injustice or had experienced grievances.

As well as some experts who were nearing the end of their lifespans and could not break through.

Converting to Buddhism was their only way out.

Demon Buddha even specially taught them how to restrain themselves so that they would not be exposed when they cultivated Buddhism.

That way, the elites who had secretly converted to Buddhism could continue to hide.

Chu Xuan sighed. Demon Buddha looked kind and gentle. He was dressed in a white monk robe and was untainted by dust. He looked like a Bodhisattva.

However, in reality, he was quite sinister and scheming.

Chu Xuan decided to find some time for his disciples to meet and get to know each other.

Especially Hu Tianya, Demon Buddha, and Qian Ming, who had never met their fellow disciples before.

It was rumored that a mysterious ancient ruin had appeared in the desert of the Western Zone's Northern Region. Moreover, there was a strange race inside.

The number of people who came to the desert to explore the ancient ruin increased after news of that strange race being killed and revived.

However, the rumored ancient ruin seemed to have disappeared.

There was no trace of the strange blood-colored freaks.

Many people thought that this was a rumor.

In the desert, the figures of cultivators could occasionally be seen, and there were constant battles.

Many experts from the major forces, or which had a long history, knew that the nine zones were undergoing some kind of great change.

The sound that echoed between Heaven and Earth was a warning sign.

On the other hand, even if the itinerant cultivators knew about it, they would not pay too much attention to it. They were still worried about cultivation techniques, cultivation resources, and even frustrated about their conflicts with the disciples of the major factions.

Many large factions were trying to preserve their inheritance by constructing mystic realms and the like to pass down their legacy.

Some ancient factions were preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

As time passed, a special atmosphere pervaded the entire nine zones. The originally active forces began to restrain themselves.

The itinerant cultivators realized that something big was about to happen.

Originally, itinerant cultivators who had offended some large factions would be hunted down by their experts, but now, everything seemed eerily calm.

Everyone now knew that something big was about to happen.

The first thing they thought of was the invasion of the demon race, and that the human race was making preparations to deal with the demons or monsters.

Countless cultivators began to prepare themselves to invade the Demon Zone.

Demon Zone.

The elders of the Heavenly Demon tribe all wore grave expressions.

Many elders felt uneasy and that something big was going to happen to the demon race.

There was the internal threat from the Buddhists, as well as the calamity that was about to befall the nine zones.

Under such circumstances, ignoring whether they could take advantage of the situation, it would already be considered a victory if they managed to protect the Demon Zone.

"It's not time yet. Let's put the matter of the Buddhist clan aside for now," The Heavenly Demon tribe grand elder said.

"The great calamity is about to arrive. The opportunity of the demons has arrived. Whether or not we can return to the peak of our demon race depends on this calamity."

The grand elder said in a low voice, "The Buddhist clan is not a threat at the moment. What we have to do first is to fight for fate in the great calamity."

"But the Buddhist clan is still a hidden danger," an elder said worriedly.

"Buddhist clan? They were once from the demon race. Did they think that they could escape the demon race just because they switched to cultivating some Buddhist techniques?"

The grand elder sneered and said, "Do you think the foundation of our demon race is so weak?"

"Grand Elder is right."

The other elders agreed.

Ever since the demon race lost their king, the grand elder had become the highest authority in the demon race. He had grasped many secrets of the demon race.

It was even rumored that the grand elder could use a secret technique to contact the missing demon king and receive guidance from them.

For example, this calamity was rumored to be a warning from the demon king.

As for the Buddhist clan, so what if they were strong?

When the Great Daoyuan calamity began, the Dao realm experts of the demon Race would return and destroy the Buddhist clan with a wave of their hands.

As for whether or not the Buddhist clan's strength would soar during this period of time, to the point where even Dao realm experts of the demon race would not be able to faze them, this thought never crossed the grand elder's mind.

How could the Dao realm be so easy to achieve?

The powerful demon race only had a few Dao realm cultivators. This was the accumulation of the demon race's long heritage and foundation.

How long had it even been since the Buddhist clan appeared?

No matter how powerful and unfathomable Buddhist dharma was, it was impossible to break through the shackles of the Divine realm and reach the Dao realm within a short period of time.

Moreover, there were strong and weak Dao realm experts.

The Heavenly Demon tribe's elder meeting ended. When Demon Buddha caught wind of the meeting, he already knew what the Heavenly Demon tribe was waiting for.

He was also waiting.

He was not far from the Heaven Realm.

Furthermore, he knew that this Great Daoyuan calamity was very terrifying. It was not impossible for him to reach the Dao Realm during this period of time.

Moreover, he had the support of his master.

Chapter 294: The Extraordinary Ji Dexin

Central Zone, Central Region.

The Desolate Ancient Zone was extremely special among the nine zones. Other than the Desolate Ancient Zone, the Central Zone was the most prosperous zone.

It was also the center of the eight zones, and the core of the human race.

There were countless experts here.

The Central Region was the most powerful region in the Central Zone. It had a long history and many human kings had originated here.

There were many ancient factions in the Central Region. There were also ancient factions that had secluded themselves.

There was more than one human king family here.

They possessed their own territory and mystic realm in the Central Region.

This was the special treatment that human kings received for making great contributions to the human race.

The Ji family was an ancient family with a long history, and also an ancient human king's family.

It was rumored that the reason the human race was able to occupy the Central Region was due to the ancient human king of the Ji family.

The Ji family did not interfere with the situation in the Central Region or the power struggles between the forces in the Central region.

However, no one could ignore the existence of the Ji family, and no one dared to underestimate the Ji family's influence.

When the Ji family made their move, the entire Central Region would tremble.

There were very few ancient factions that could compare to the Ji family in the entire Central Region, or even in the entire human race, and even the entire nine zones.

As an ancient human king's family with a long history, they naturally were aware of many of the secrets of the nine zones.

When the first sound rang out, all of the core members of the Ji family knew that the Great Daoyuan calamity was coming.

From the records and inheritances of the Ji family, they knew what the Great Daoyuan calamity represented.

It was both a great calamity and an opportunity.

Humans fought for fate in the Great Daoyuan calamity and became the overlords of the nine zones.

The current patriarch of the Ji family, Ji Tianbei, was rumored to be the most talented junior of the Ji family in the last million years. He was also the most powerful patriarch.

Many clan elders supported him.

His own strength was also very powerful.

Ji Tianbei was sitting in front of his desk, looking at a Myriad Zones talisman.

There was also a booklet.

"Black Moon Tower?"

Ji Tianbei mumbled as if he thought of something. Then, he shook his head and smiled.

It did not matter if it was or not.

There was a knock on the door.

"Come in."

A handsome young man walked in.

"Father."

The young man said respectfully.

Ji Tianbei looked at his son and felt joy from the bottom of his heart.

Among the many children, he valued this eldest son the most. Many elders in the family also valued him very much.

He was now the young master of the Ji family, and the undisputed next leader of the Ji family.

He was known as the most monstrous descendant of the Ji family after the three talented ancestors.

Ji Dexin!

He had a handsome appearance and a divine aura about him. He was heroic and extraordinary.

He broke through to the Emperor realm at the age of 25.

His strength had far surpassed his peers. He had once defeated a fifth-level Supreme realm genius of an ancient faction when he was a ninth-level Emperor realm cultivator.

Now, Ji Dexin had already broken through to Heaven realm...

And he was not even 150 years old!

He defied the standards of cultivation. He had not entered a time mystic realm, nor had he obtained any special opportunities.

It was precisely because of this that Ji Dexin appeared to be an outlier.

With the arrival of the Great Daoyuan calamity, the Ji family elders all believed that Ji Dexin was born to face this calamity and obtain great fate from it.

He would definitely lead the Ji family back to the glory days of their ancestors.

"The Great Daoyuan calamity is coming. What are your thoughts?"

Ji Tianbei asked.

Ji Shenxin said in a low voice, "Father, don't worry. I will definitely fight for the Ji family and the human race's fate. I will let the world know that my human king's Ji family is the cornerstone of the human race!"

"Good!"

Ji Tianbei was gratified.

"I believe that you will definitely be able to obtain great fate."

Ji Dexin hesitated for a moment and said, "Father, the Tianyue Tower is looking for... her."

Ji Tianbei was silent for a moment.

After a long while, he said, "What are your thoughts on this matter?"

Ji Dexin responded seriously, "Father, regardless of whether it was right or wrong in the past, how can we allow others to interfere in our Ji family's matters? Since she's part of our Ji family's bloodline, the Tianyue Tower has overstepped their boundaries."

Ji Tianbei looked up at Ji Dexin.

At this moment, Ji Dexin was exuding a domineering aura.

"Father, it doesn't matter if you like her or hate her. The rules of the Tianyue Tower shouldn't concern the members of the Ji family. Since you are a member of the Ji family, you are not bound by the rules of the Tianyu Tower."

Ji Dexin's expression was unquestionable.

Ji Tianbei asked in a deep voice, "What do you intend to do?"

"Cut off the Tianyue Tower's hand. It's time to tell some people that our Ji family is still the overlord of the Central Region!"

Ji Dexin said firmly.

"Since the Great Daoyuan calamity has arrived, it's time for our Ji family to take action. We should also establish the rules. The human race should not fight among themselves."

"Haha..."

Ji Tianbei laughed out loud. He stood up and patted Ji Dexin's shoulder. "Good, very good. My son has the bearing of a king. Go do it then!"

The Central Region, which had been peaceful for a long time, was suddenly stirred.

The young master of the Ji Family, Ji Dexin, suddenly appeared. He attacked and injured the new Saintess of the Tianyue Tower with three punches and killed the elder of the Tianyue Tower with one punch.

He fought against three ancient factions' successors and defeated them.

He also visited the various factions in the Central Region and gathered them under the orders of the Human King's Ji family to discuss the future of the human race.

At this moment, the other descendants of the human kings' families also began to take action.

Eastern Zone.

Hei Yue's expression was calm without any fluctuations of emotions. However, her eyes were filled with coldness.

She was the executor of the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan and cultivated the Heavenly Dao Scripture. Naturally, she had a grasp of the news and situation in the nine zones.

The moment the communication talisman entered the Central Region, she had been paying attention.

Ji Dexin had entered the fray.

This meant that the Ji family was preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity.

The ancient human king families' knew secrets that ordinary people did not.

Hei Yue could not help but think of the handsome young man who seemed to be born with a divine aura.

His extraordinary aura seemed to be innate. His talent was monstrous, and he was incomparably powerful.

He was the young master of the Ji family.

In terms of status, he was also her big brother.

Hei Yue had never seen anyone more domineering than him. Grandpa Zhang appeared beside Hei Yue and said in a deep voice, "Yue'er, the Tianyue Tower seems to be looking for you."

"Grandpa, don't worry. The Tianyue Tower won't look for me for a while."

Hei Yue chuckled and said, "Ji Dexin, you're still as domineering as ever."

Grandpa Zhang was shocked. Ji Dexin was the most monstrous person he had ever seen.

Thinking back, when he left the Central Region with Hei Yue, he had been stopped by the Tianyue Tower. It was that extraordinary young man who appeared domineeringly and intimidated the Tianyue Tower into allowing him to leave the Central Region peacefully..

After a long silence, Grandpa Zhang asked, "Yue'er, do you have a grudge against Ji Dexin?"

If possible, he did not want Hei Yue and Ji Dexin to fight. Even if Hei Yue had Chu Xuan backing her, he still did not want Hei Yue to become enemies with that monster.

Chapter 295: Breaking Through Consecutively

Hei Yue shook her head gently and said, "I don't have a grudge against him, but I don't have a good impression of the Ji family, nor do I have a sense of belonging to them."

She paused for a moment and continued, "However, with his overbearing attitude, I'm afraid that there will inevitably be conflicts between us."

She patted Grandpa Zhang's hand and said, "Grandfather, don't worry. I, Hei Yue, will not lose to him."

So what if he was from the human king's Ji family?

So what if he was the successor of the family?

She, Hei Yue, was not an ordinary person either...

Especially with the support of her master.

Once the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan had been successfully implemented, it would not matter whose family you came from.

Grandpa Zhang nodded and said, "If the Tianyue Tower comes, I will kill them."

When he said those words, his killing intent was awe-inspiring.

He was already at the ninth level of the Divine realm. He had cultivated in the pocket dimension for a long time and used divine origin pills and other precious cultivation resources.

Moreover, he had entered the trial mystic realm to train. His strength was no longer what it was in the past.

In the Divine realm, he was also a top-notch existence.

He was not afraid of the Tianyue Tower.

"I will personally settle the debt with the Tianyue Tower," Hei Yue said in a low voice.

In the small courtyard, Chu Xuan muttered to himself, "The Ji family has a long history. An ancient human king's family... I wonder if their first ancestor has already reached the Daoyuan realm."

The Ji family had a long history. As for how long, even they themselves did not know.

Their ancestor had been one of the peerless experts who had once led the human race to glory and occupied the Central Zone.

Chu Xuan was very curious. Was that ancestor a Daoyuan realm expert now?

In the primordial land, who knew how many Dao realm experts the Ji family had, and how strong they were.

How many of those human kings still existed, and how many had fallen?

Among the human kings, Luo Xinbai was considered to be living a comfortable life. Moreover, his background was not simple. His master was the Daoyuan expert, Kun He.

His talent was also extraordinary.

Up until now, the most miserable human king was undoubtedly Fengkong.

"Hahaha, this old man has the bearing of a Heaven realm expert!"

Chu Tianming's wild laughter suddenly came from the ancestral residence. It was filled with pride and arrogance.

Chu Xuan shook his head. This old man was hopeless.

Did he not just break through two minor realms?

Was there a need for him to be so happy?

After Chu Tianming broke through to the Emperor realm, he finally broke through two minor realms after all these years of hard cultivation. He had now reached the third level of the Emperor realm.

His confidence was inflated. He felt that his talent was super awesome.

Chu Tianming then left the Chu family, and he wanted to go out and show off his talents.

A few days later, Chu Tianming returned.

He was throwing a tantrum in the ancestral residence.

"B*stard! When I break through to the Heaven realm, I will definitely kill that b*stard!"

"I'm so angry!"

The roar spread throughout the Chu family's territory.

The Chu family members were speechless. What was going on with their patriarch?

Why was he so addicted to roaring?

Chu Xuan shook his head. This old man had gone out to show off his might, but in the end, he could not defeat the other party, so he came back dejectedly to vent his anger.

He was also a weirdo.

'Forget it. I won't help him raise his strength much in the future.'

Chu Xuan could not be bothered with him. He continued to remain in the courtyard leisurely, waiting for the Heavenly Dao laws to completely devour the Northern Zone.

Finally...

The Heavenly Dao laws encompassed the entire Northern Zone.

The entire Northern Zone underwent some changes, as did the Heavenly Dao laws.

Some cultivators who were struggling at a bottleneck suddenly felt as if their souls had been blessed. The bottleneck actually loosened, and they began to break through.

"You didn't leave the courtyard, but managed to carry out the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan. With a flip of your hand, the Northern Zone has been incorporated by the Heavenly Dao laws. You have been rewarded with 36 Dao principles."

Chu Xuan was examining the changes to the Heavenly Dao laws and the situation around the entire Northern Zone.

At this moment, he seemed to have transformed into the Heavenly Dao laws themselves.

He could sense every blade of grass and tree in the Northern Zone.

It felt that, as long as he was willing, he would be able to read every single thought of the living beings of the Northern Zone.

He could sense all of the ancient battlefields and mystic realms in the Northern Zone, as well as all of the concealed races..

Within the ancient battlefield, the evil blood essence and qi began to spread, and the blood fiend race was born within the blood lakes.

Somewhere in the Northern Zone, a huge ancient battlefield was trapped in a spatial seal.

The blood-red spiritual power was everywhere, like an endless fog. Many blood fiends had been born, and the strongest one had already reached the Heaven realm.

Chu Xuan also saw the earth spirit race, as well as some other small races that had once been active in the nine zones.

These races were rumored to have died out long ago.

At this moment, they were struggling to survive in the mystic realms.

Among these small races, the strongest were at the peak of the Heaven realm, and some had even reached the Divine realm.

Their strength was naturally far inferior to that of the human race, and their numbers were too. Some of these races were on the verge of extinction.

The Heavenly Dao laws continued to improve as the living beings of the Northern Zone continued to comprehend and cultivate the Heavenly Dao laws. It also continued to perfect itself, giving birth to new laws.

Chu Xuan seemed to have transformed into the Heavenly Dao laws themselves. He looked down at the Northern Zone, immersed in the benefits brought about by the

expansion of the Heavenly Dao laws over the entire Northern Zone. One Dao principle after another was born.

Within a short period of time, Chu Xuan had comprehended as many as nine Dao principles.

His strength was also rapidly rising.

The chaotic energy was refining the Dao principles, and fusing them.

At a certain moment, he broke through.

The eighth level of the Dao realm!

After an unknown amount of time, Chu Xuan regained his senses. When he noticed that his strength had increased, he chuckled.

This method of increasing strength was too easy.

He was once again thankful for his Heavenly Dao Talisman plan.

The Heavenly Dao laws had encompassed the Northern Zone, and the system rewarded him with 36 Dao principles.

Chu Xuan was very happy. The more Dao principles he had, the stronger the Dao path he would open up in the future, and the closer it would be to mimicking the actual Great Dao.

Many Dao realm cultivators focused on cultivating one Dao principle.

At most, after each of the 36 levels of the Dao realm, they would comprehend a new one.

This meant that the Daoyuan realm experts would at most have fused 36 Dao principles into one.

At present, Chu Xuan had already far surpassed this number.

The new 36 Dao principles surrounded him and enveloped him. The chaotic energy was quickly being consumed.

Chu Xuan did not panic. He waved his hand, pulling in a ball of chaotic energy from the Ancient Chaos Mountain.

The 36 Dao principles began to fuse with the previous Dao principles, transforming into a miniature Great Dao.

Furthermore, it was undergoing a transformation.

Chu Xuan, who had just broken through, was once again blessed with the opportunity to break through.

To be able to break through two levels of the Dao realm in a row was almost unprecedented.

It was not that there were no precedents. After all, there were always some great opportunities that would lead to breaking through one or two levels quickly in a short period of time.

Ninth level of the Dao realm!

Chu Xuan felt extremely comfortable. Breaking through and increasing one's strength always felt great.

Chapter 296: The Changes In The Northern Zone

After breaking through, Chu Xuan's next step was to fully utilize the Heavenly Dao laws in the Northern Zone to increase the overall strength of the Northern Zone.

When he looked down at the Northern Zone, Chu Xuan saw many secrets hidden there.

Whether it was ancient battlefields or mystic realms, none could escape his gaze.

The blood fiend race in the ancient battlefield was what Chu Xuan valued the most.

The blood fiend race was very special. They could be revived with the help of the blood-colored spiritual energy.

Even if they were completely incinerated, as long as the blood-colored spiritual energy existed, new blood fiends would be born.

They were practically immortal!

Moreover, the blood fiend race was brutal, bloodthirsty, and violent. They were truly a race born from the calamity.

The ninth Great Daoyuan calamity was indeed very terrifying.

With the characteristics of the blood fiend race, the living beings of the nine zones would find it exceedingly difficult to exterminate them. Instead, they would be massacred by the blood fiend race.

The living beings of the nine zones would be wiped out. Would the Great Dao calamity descend after that?

As long as there was a great battle, as long as someone died, as long as they bled, there would be no shortage of blood-colored spiritual energy. Even secret techniques and secret treasures would not be able to completely purify them.

This also meant that the blood fiend race would never be exterminated.

Moreover, there were countless ancient battlefields sealed away, how terrifying was the condensation of blood-colored spiritual energy inside?

Chu Xuan's expression was solemn.

Although the Heavenly Dao laws controlled the Northern Zone, he was still unable to purify the blood fiend race inside the Northern Zone's ancient battlefields.

It would take time.

If even the power of the Heavenly Dao laws could not do it, how could the cultivators of the nine zones defeat the blood fiend race?

The birth of the blood fiend race was related to the Great Dao and the Great Dao calamity in the future.

Still, the Heavenly Dao laws were not weak. At the very least, the blood fiend race would be unable to cause too much trouble in the Northern Zone.

What Chu Xuan needed to consider was whether purifying the blood fiend race would cause the Great Dao to interfere with the Heavenly Dao laws.

Therefore, he turned his gaze to the Origin Dao Crystal.

Before the Heavenly Dao laws purified the blood fiend race, he needed to make some preparations.

The Heavenly Dao Talisman appeared in his hand. Chu Xuan pondered for a moment before sending a few wisps of chaotic energy into the Heavenly Dao Talisman.

He refined a few small chaos stones and integrated them with the Heavenly Dao Talisman. It looked as if the Heavenly Dao Talisman had been inlaid with a few black gems.

Then, he put the Heavenly Dao Talisman into the Origin Dao Crystal.

With the chaotic energy and the chaos stones, he could ensure that the Heavenly Dao Talisman would remain stable even if the Great Dao interfered with the Heavenly Dao laws.

After making the necessary preparations, Chu Xuan poured the blood-colored spiritual energy from one of the ancient battlefields into the Heavenly Dao Talisman to be purified. Then, he took the purified spiritual energy and poured it into the Northern Zone.

At this moment, cultivators who had reached the limits of the Heaven realm and could not break through suddenly found that their bottleneck was loosened.

These old Heaven realm experts who were about to die sensed the chance to break through. They immediately started meditating as they tried to break through.

In Nine Swords Mountain, two old Heaven realm warriors were cultivating to break through to the Divine realm.

They had been in hibernation for a long time, but woke up in order to deal with Cao Tianyi's plans.

However, the moment they saw Cao Tianyi's Divine realm body, they knew that with their strength, they could do nothing.

Cultivation in the Northern Zone became easier and easier. There were countless breakthroughs, especially for those who were stuck at bottlenecks. The strength and talent of the cultivators here had improved.

The Heavenly Dao laws were also improving.

Chu Xuan looked over the Northern Zone, waiting for the first Divine realm expert to be born under the Heavenly Dao laws.

The appearance of Divine realm cultivators would strengthen the Heavenly Dao laws greatly. The more powerful the cultivators under the Heavenly Dao laws were, the stronger the Heavenly Dao laws themselves would be.

One had to know that the Heavenly Dao laws were derived from the laws of Heaven and Earth. To a certain extent, they shared the same origins. As such, it was easy to integrate and assimilate the Heavenly Dao laws into the laws of Heaven and Earth.

There would be some conflict between the two, but no direct or outright rejection. This was the same for cultivators under the Heavenly Dao laws. Even if they traveled to the other zones, they would not be rejected by the laws of Heaven and Earth there.

Chu Xuan looked at the small races in the Northern Zone.

The Northern Zone belonged to the human race, but they were not the only ones there. There were a number of small races hiding and struggling to survive inside the mystic realms, though not many of them.

Chu Xuan decided to move all of these small races back to the Northern Zone.

There were many types of living creatures, and it was beneficial to the Heavenly Dao laws.

There were few small races, especially those that were on the verge of extinction due to reproductive difficulties, who could be given proper protection.

It was the same as protecting rare animals back on Earth.

The small races of the Northern Zone felt that something was wrong, and they felt uneasy.

They would encounter unknown threats after leaving the mystic realms.

The biggest threat naturally came from the human race.

They might not necessarily be exterminated, but there was a high chance that they would be enslaved by the human race, or even raised in captivity.

It was not a good thing for small races like them.

Earth Spirit race.

The earth spirit race's elder looked for Ding Yue worriedly.

"Spirit Child, the situation isn't right. What if our Earth Spirit race is forced to return to the Northern Zone?"

"You have to protect our race. You're our race's spirit child."

The elder was helpless when faced with Ding Yue, this spirit child.

He felt that this guy was not a good person.

"Don't worry. When we return to the Northern Zone, I, Ding Yue, will protect the earth spirit race."

Ding Yue patted his chest and said.

After taking so many of their treasures, especially the earth spirit liquid brewed by the Earth Spirit race, which was incomparably delicious, he could not allow the Earth Spirit race to be bullied.

The spirit of the earth vein at the side also nodded and said, "Don't worry, the Earth Spirit race will be fine."

The elder relaxed slightly.

Somewhere in the Northern Zone, inside the mystic realm of the winged ape race.

Xiao Liang was seated cross-legged on a huge rock on the mountain peak. Liu Piaopiao stood by his side, her gaze gentle.

The current Liu Piaopiao was already at the peak of the Heaven realm.

For her, breaking through to the Divine realm was not a problem.

A three-meter-tall giant ape with a pair of wings on its back flew over.

"Your Majesty, there seems to be something wrong with the Northern Zone. Our mystic realm seems to be returning to the Northern Zone. You have to protect our race!"

The winged ape tribe leader was panicking.

This human youth was extremely powerful. He had single-handedly defeated all of the winged ape tribe cultivators, including Supreme realm experts.

Furthermore, the winged ape tribe was extremely talented. They used rods as weapons and were extremely ferocious. Back then, they were an extremely valiant tribe.

In the end, they were single-handedly beaten into submission, and immediately acknowledged Xiao Liang as their king.

Chapter 297: The Terror Of The Blood Fiend Race

Xiao Liang opened his eyes.

There were changes in the Northern Zone?

Had the Great Daoyuan calamity begun?

It should not be time yet.

Then, was it related to Master?

He said, "Don't worry. As long as the winged ape race does not become enemies with the human race, nothing will happen. I will get them to not disturb you."

"Thank you, Your Majesty!"

The winged ape leader said happily.

As for rising up and restoring his former glory, the winged ape leader did not have any extravagant ambitions.

He only hoped that he could keep his race alive and continue to reproduce.

Back then, the winged ape tribe had been too violent and aggressive, which was why they ended up like this.

Now, the winged ape leader had become much gentler and restrained.

Chu Xuan looked at the mystic realm of the winged ape race. Xiao Liang had defeated their experts and comprehended a new spear technique derived from the staff techniques of the winged ape race.

The winged ape's staff techniques were very fierce. They mainly focused on violent attacks, and even sometimes seemed berserk. However, its power could not be underestimated.

Their staff techniques were like pillars that supported the sky as it smashed down, turning mountains into ashes.

Chu Xuan felt that the ancestor of the winged apes must have comprehended the Staff Dao principle.

He took out the Myriad Races Atlas and looked for information on the winged ape race.

This race had existed for a very long time and had once been awe-inspiring. Although they had never ascended to the position of overlord, they were once one of the strongest races in the nine zones.

They were violent and aggressive.

The winged ape ancestor recorded in the atlas had indeed comprehended the Staff Dao principle and used it to sweep his enemies.

He was a Dao realm expert.

Unfortunately, because he was too violent and aggressive, he offended a powerful expert and was killed.

After the death of their Dao realm ancestor, the fate of the winged ape race gradually declined.

No more winged apes broke through to the Dao realm.

Rumble!

The purification of an ancient battlefield was completed. The blood-colored spiritual energy disappeared, and so did the blood fiend race.

There was naturally no lack of heavenly treasures in the ancient battlefield.

Even though it was the territory of the blood fiend race, there were still some special heavenly treasures. For example, treasures that greatly replenished qi and blood essence, and treasures that could temper one's body, and so on.

It took ten days to purify this ancient battlefield.

This itself showed how special the blood fiend race was.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and moved the ancient battlefield out of its spatial seal, returning to the Northern Zone, making it seem as if an ancient ruin had appeared.

Naturally, it attracted many cultivators to look for treasures.

Chu Xuan looked at a few small ancient battlefields. The blood fiend race had already been born inside, but their strength was still weak.

The strongest had only reached the Supreme realm.

Chu Xuan decided to let his disciples learn about the blood fiend race in advance. Thus, when the Great Daoyuan calamity came, they would be able to deal with it better.

It would be easier for them to fight for fate.

With this thought in mind, he turned his gaze to Ding Yue, Wang Luo, and Xiao Liang.

Looking at Chu Pingfan, Chu Xuan hesitated for a moment, but decided to include him as well.

Chu Pingfan would definitely fight for fate in the calamity.

He was already a third-level Supreme realm cultivator.

This was because when he was at the Emperor realm, he deliberately tempered his mind.

After entering the Supreme realm, Chu Pingfan's strength would increase rapidly.

After making a decision, Chu Xuan used the Heavenly Dao laws to move Ding Yue, Xiao Liang, and Wang Luo into an ancient battlefield.

Ding Yue and the other two were shocked.

Chu Xuan's voice sounded at the right time, "The blood fiend race is in this ancient battlefield. You can familiarize yourselves with them in advance."

"Also, let me remind you that, as long as the blood-colored spiritual energy exists, the blood fiend race is basically immortal."

Ding Yue and the other two were shocked. They responded respectfully, "Yes, Master!"

The blood fiend race!

In the ancient battlefield, the blood-colored spiritual energy was dense. Was it impossible to kill the blood fiends in here?

They wanted to find a way to break this characteristic of the blood fiend race.

How could they effectively kill the blood fiends? How could they defeat the blood fiend race more efficiently?

Purifying the blood-colored spiritual energy was naturally one of the methods.

However, the battlefield was so vast, and the blood-colored spiritual energy was so dense. How could they purify all of it?

To purify it, they could use secret techniques, array formations, secret treasures, or even special pills.

However, it was not so easy to purify it efficiently.

Moreover, they had to evaluate the cost of purifying it in terms of the heavenly treasures consumed.

To put it bluntly, it was a matter of cost.

If the cost of purifying the blood-colored spiritual energy was too high, no one would be able to afford it.

Ding Yue walked along the ancient battlefield and encountered a blood fiend not long after.

It was not strong, and had not even reached the Emperor realm.

He killed it easily.

Armed with the knowledge of their ability to resurrect, Ding Yue destroyed it until there was not even a speck of dust left of its corpse.

He stayed where he was, waiting for it to be resurrected.

If they could come back to life even after all that, it would be terrifying.

One day, two days... There was no movement at all. It was as if the blood fiend had completely disappeared.

Then, on the third day, the blood fiend resurrected.

Ding Yue turned the blood fiend into nothingness once more.

He continued to wait.

Xiao Liang and Wang Luo were doing the same. They turned their respective blood fiends into ashes and waited there on the spot.

Chu Xuan watched their actions and did not say anything to stop or remind them. Through the Heavenly Dao laws, he could sense that the exterminated blood fiends were actually in the process of condensing their bodies once more.

However, because they had been turned into ashes, it would take a long time for them to be resurrected.

Moreover, Chu Xuan also discovered that the resurrected blood fiends were no longer the same as the ones that died.

Although they had retained some of their characteristics, they were in essence new blood fiends.

After all, they did not completely inherit the memories of the previous blood fiends.

The resurrected blood fiends would also be slightly weaker.

Perhaps this could be considered a weakness of the blood fiend race.

Thinking about it, it made sense. Infinite resurrection was already very terrifying. If it came without a price, it would be too heaven-defying.

There would always be a path of life left in the great calamity.

Ding Yue and the other two were waiting.

Occasionally, new blood fiends would pass by or come looking for them, but they would all be turned into ashes by the three of them.

As more blood fiends were killed, Chu Xuan realized that the blood fiends that were being revived were actually becoming stronger after absorbing the other blood fiends that had perished.

The newly-born blood fiends would inherit part of the abilities of the blood fiends that had perished, and then they would combine together to become the abilities of the newly-born blood fiends.

Chu Xuan's expression changed slightly. He realized that he still did not know enough about the blood fiend race.

If he were to annihilate countless blood fiends on a big battlefield, and they gave birth to new blood fiends, how powerful would they be?

Even if the blood fiend race did not have any Divine realm experts, as long as there were enough blood fiends perishing in one location, Divine realm blood fiends would be born!

Then, was their ability to strengthen themselves like this endless?

Moreover, Chu Xuan thought of a terrifying question. If the blood fiends died in large numbers, would they directly give birth to Dao realm blood fiends?

Was there a limit to their growth?

If there was no limit...

Chu Xuan's scalp tingled. If there was really no limit, then the mass deaths of Heaven realm blood fiends would give rise to Divine realm blood fiends, and the deaths of those would give rise to Dao realm blood fiends. If those died too, would it give rise to Daoyuan realm blood fiends?

Chapter 298: Prepare in advance

Chu Xuan felt that he had underestimated the terror of the ninth Great Daoyuan calamity.

The blood fiend race was probably not only the bearers of the Great Daoyuan calamity, but also the bearers of the Great Dao calamity.

If it really was the bearers of the Great Dao Calamity, then it would be terrifying.

Chu Xuan had to reconsider his plans and how he could deal with the Great Dao calamity.

He would probably not be able to completely avoid the Great Dao calamity just by relying on the Heavenly Dao laws.

After all, the current Heavenly Dao laws were not on par with the Great Dao.

Moreover, even if the nine zones were encompassed by the Heavenly Dao laws, it would still be insufficient.

The terror of the Blood Fiend race, even if they were not the calamity-bearing race of the Great Dao calamity, they definitely heralded the beginning of the Great Dao calamity.

Otherwise, why would the Great Dao calamity be so terrifying?

What exactly was the Great Dao calamity like?

Chu Xuan did not know.

He knew of the existence of the Great Dao calamity. However, he had no way of knowing what shape or form the Great Dao calamity would come in.

The only thing he knew was that there would definitely be some anomalies in the Great Dao.

Chu Xuan took out the Chaos Dao Mirror and stretched out his hand. This time, he used it to deduce information about the blood fiend race.

Chu Xuan Chaos Dao Mirror trembled and could not continue the deduction. It was blocked by a mysterious force.

He immediately stopped the deduction process.

From this, it was certain that the blood fiend race would give birth to Dao realm experts.

However, it was not certain whether or not they could give birth to Daoyuan realm experts. If they could give birth to Daoyuan realm experts, it meant that the blood fiend race was involved in the Great Dao calamity.

It was inevitable for Dao realm warriors to face the calamity.

The blood fiend race gave birth to Dao realm experts, so if the Dao realm experts of the nine zones did not enter calamity, the nine zones would not be able to resist the blood fiend race.

Moreover, at that time, there would be special circumstances that would lure Dao realm experts into the calamity.

Chu Xuan tried to deduce the Great Dao calamity, but the result was naturally blocked as well.

His strength was still insufficient.

If he had the strength of the Daoyuan realm, he would definitely be able to deduce it.

He had to increase his strength as soon as possible.

Chu Xuan continued to pay attention to Ding Yue and the other two disciples. He would not enter calamity personally. Now that the Northern Zone had fallen under the control of the Heavenly Dao, he would try his best not to be affected.

He would stay in his courtyard in peace.

Of course, he could not rule out the possibility that something unexpected might happen.

Therefore, Chu Xuan had to make various preparations to deal with any possible accidents.

A great calamity was always full of variables.

When the disciples entered the calamity, they would strive for fate, which would benefit him.

If the disciples found a way to restrain the blood fiend race, then this great calamity would definitely become easier to handle.

Daoyuan realm!

If he did not reach the Daoyuan realm, he would not have enough confidence.

Chu Xuan sighed. He hoped that the Heavenly Dao Talisman plan could be implemented as soon as possible and devour the other seven zones.

There was no need to devour the entire nine zones. If he could devour the seven or eight zones, he would be able to reach the Daoyuan realm.

He hoped that the disciples would be a little stronger and help their master raise his cultivation level quickly.

Ding Yue and the others waited for half a month before they saw figures emerge in front of them.

The moment they were born, they let out a furious roar and looked at them with brutal eyes.

The newly-born blood fiends did not retain any memories. However, they knew that the person in front of them was an enemy and they had to kill them!

Ding Yue and the other two looked at the newly-born blood fiends and their expressions changed slightly.

They had become stronger!

They were first-level Emperor realm blood fiends now!

If every blood fiend died, and their strength increased after they were revived, it would be too terrifying.

Chu Xuan's voice sounded, "This is the result of the fusion of many blood fiends who died. Their strength has increased."

"The Heaven realm blood fiends can fuse infinitely and give birth to even stronger blood fiends."

The expressions of Ding Yue and the other two disciples changed drastically. If that was the case, the more blood fiends died, the more experts would be born.

They would be endless then.

"Master, is there no way to destroy them?"

Wang Luo asked in a low voice.

"The rules around the calamity-bearing race also contain a trace of life force at this moment. I'll rely on you guys to explore the method."

Chu Xuan paused for a moment before continuing, "If it's just the Great Daoyuan calamity, the blood fiend race naturally wouldn't be so terrifying. However, the blood fiend race appears to be involved in that thing beyond the Great Daoyuan calamity..."

He did not continue.

Ding Yue and the other two disciples felt a chill run down their spines.

What was after the Great Daoyuan calamity?

From the tone of their master, it was likely that after the Great Daoyuan calamity, they would not enter the next Daoyuan.

"Work hard and rise up during the Great Daoyuan calamity. Strive for fate and great opportunities. I hope that you can break through to the Dao realm during this great calamity, or even..."

Chu Xuan's voice disappeared.

He did not continue.

Ding Yue and the other two understood that the Great Daoyuan calamity was a great opportunity.

It was an opportunity for them to ignore the restrictions of the laws of Heaven and Earth and quickly increase their strength.

On this day, the three of them began to sweep through the ancient battlefield and exterminate the blood fiends.

Chu Xuan waved his hand and moved Chu Pingfan and You'er into an ancient battlefield. He instructed the two of them to explore the ancient battlefield and exterminate the blood fiend race.

The ghost race was more special.

Chu Xuan thought that the Great Daoyuan calamity was also an opportunity for the ghost race to rise up.

Fallen cultivators could revive as members of the ghost race.

The rise of the ghost race in this great calamity was inevitable.

However, they still could not deal with the blood fiends.

Over the next few days, Chu Xuan used the Myriad Heavenly Mirror to move Qin Ying, Hei Yue, Xiang Xing, Qian Ming, Hu Tianya, and Demon Buddha into an ancient battlefield.

He wanted them to familiarize themselves with the blood fiend race in advance.

Demon Buddha cultivated Buddhist dharma, which had the power of purification, but to the blood fiend race, it did not have as strong an effect as they had imagined.

After all, the blood fiend race was a calamity-bearing race, so they naturally had the resistance to these secret techniques of purification.

Chu Xuan had moved his disciples into the ancient battlefield to fight with the blood fiend race to temper them and adapt to future battles with the blood fiend race.

He had to discover the blood fiend race's weakness, and find a way to restrain them.

He had to try to prevent the blood fiend from continuously producing stronger experts.

Chu Xuan occasionally paid attention to the battles of his disciples. He spent most of his time preparing for the Heavenly Dao laws expansion into the Eastern Zone.

Chu Xuan was waiting for the right time.

The bell had already rung eight times. If nothing went wrong, the ninth time would be the time when the Great Daoyuan calamity would begin.

The first zone where the blood fiend race appeared was the Western Zone, which would also be the place where the Great Daoyuan calamity would begin.

In the Northern Zone, there were a few places where the spiritual energy was brewing. Here, some of the older Heaven realm experts were trying to reach the Divine realm.

The first batch of Divine realm experts were about to appear in the Northern Zone.

Chapter 299: Gathering Of The Disciples

There were many ancient battlefields in the Northern Zone. Some of them were huge ancient battlefields that had existed for a long time, which nurtured the blood fiend race.

As expected, these would be the blood fiends that invaded the Northern Zone.

In the nine regions, other than the Desolate Ancient Zone, the other eight zones all had these ancient battlefields, and the blood fiend race within.

The Desolate Ancient Zone was, after all, the most mysterious zone in the nine zones, and also contained the core of the nine zones.

When he saw the ancient battlefields stuck in spatial seals, Chu Xuan realized that the nine domains had actually shrunk.

During the numerous great battles, many regions had been sealed into space.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was the return of these ancient battlefields and the recovery of the nine zones.

It was the ninth Daoyuan, which would return the nine zones to their original state.

Was this a cycle?

Chu Xuan seemed to have understood something.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was a form of check and balance, for the purpose of restoration.

The Heavenly Dao laws began to purify the ancient battlefields. It purified the blood-colored spiritual energy inside into regular spiritual energy and scattered it throughout the Northern Zone.

After purifying an ancient battlefield, it allowed the ancient battlefield to return from the sealed space to the Northern Zone.

The Northern Zone was expanding.

As the Northern Zone expanded, the Heavenly Dao laws would too.

After the purified blood-colored spiritual energy was fed back into the Northern Zone, the density of spiritual energy gradually rose.

Some experts had already sensed it.

They were alarmed. They suspected that the Great Daoyuan calamity was about to arrive.

In the ancient battlefield, Ding Yue looked solemnly at the blood fiends in front of him.

They were all Emperor realm blood fiends.

In order to prevent the integration of the fallen blood fiends, Ding Yue had adopted the strategy of separating and killing them.

It had indeed slowed down the birth of stronger blood fiends. However, they still revived in the end!

In addition, once a great battle broke out with the blood fiends, how could one possibly separate the blood fiends on the battlefield?

The blood fiends would end up merging and producing stronger experts one way or another..

Ding Yue also discovered something else. If too many times blood fiends died they would not fuse and give birth to a new blood fiend.

Instead, they would be reborn as several new blood fiends.

This meant that the blood fiend race seemed to have a rule that forced them to maintain the number of blood fiends.

After all, if the fallen blood fiends kept fusing to create stronger experts, their numbers would gradually fall, and without numbers, no matter how strong they were, they were easier to deal with.

This rule safeguarded them from that ending.

Ding Yue continued to kill them.

Wang Luo and the others were the same.

They were all looking for a breakthrough point in dealing with these blood fiends.

Wang Luo even used the blood fiends as a material to refine pills..

Xiang Xing was also using his artifact-refining knowledge to try and find a way to deal with it.

The number of blood fiends in the ancient battlefield was constantly decreasing, but their strength was getting stronger and stronger.

Demon Buddha walked around the ancient battlefield. Buddhist light enveloped the surroundings. His white clothes were not stained by dust, and he looked kind and gentle.

He continued to purify the blood fiends in the ancient battlefield.

In the end, Demon Buddha discovered that with the power of his Buddha dharma, it would take thousands, or even tens of thousands of years, to completely purify this small ancient battlefield!

He needed enough Buddhist monks to deal with the blood fiends efficiently.

However, was it really effective?

Would the blood fiends end up resisting the purification light?

Would they not create a land for the revival of the blood fiend race in that case?

The more he thought and understood, the more he realized how terrifying the blood fiend race was.

In the secret land of Nine Swords Mountain, a powerful aura erupted.

It was the same in the secret land of the Floating Flower Pavilion.

In other places in the Northern Zone, powerful auras erupted one after another.

They broke through the barrier of the Heaven realm and stepped into a new realm.

The first batch of Divine realm experts under the Heavenly Dao laws was born.

As the Divine realm experts comprehended the Heavenly Dao laws and broke through, the Heavenly Dao laws were also strengthened.

The Heavenly Dao laws were now expanding into the Eastern Zone.

In the ancient battlefield, Ding Yue and the others were still killing the blood fiends, who were getting stronger, but fewer.

Where they were, there were already Emperor and Supreme realm blood fiends.

If this continued, sooner or later, there would be a Heaven realm blood fiend.

Chu Xuan saw that the disciples were all running their own experiments. Although they had not found a way to exterminate the blood fiend race yet, they had found ways of dealing with them.

Therefore, after a while, Chu Xuan used the Heavenly Dao Talisman to transport his disciples back into the pocket dimension.

"You are all fellow disciples. Get to know each other and exchange your experiences."

Ding Yue and the others were momentarily stunned. Then, they immediately looked at Hu Tianya.

This tiger was also Master's disciple?

A monster?

Then, they looked at Demon Buddha. He had a kind appearance and was dressed in white. However, for some reason, they felt that he was not as benevolent as he looked.

In fact, he did not seem to be a good person. To put it bluntly, he was a hypocrite.

Hu Tianya could not keep up appearances any longer. His fellow disciples all looked human-like. If he, a tiger, lay on the ground, would he not be lacking in dignity?

He stood up and transformed into a young man with a tiger's head.

"My name is Ding Yue, your eldest senior brother."

Ding Yue was the first to speak.

He was the first disciple, so naturally, he was the eldest senior brother.

Qin Ying was an in-name disciple, which meant that he had no seniority to speak of whatsoever.

Qian Ming was the youngest junior brother.

After they got to know each other, under Ding Yue's suggestion, they directly entered the trial mystic realm. Everyone fought each other to familiarize themselves with each other.

Each of them practiced a different cultivation technique, and it was also a good chance for them to prove themselves.

Without a doubt, Qian Ming was the weakest.

After all, he had just joined the sect, and his cultivation level was the lowest.

After a battle, other than Qian Ming, the rest of the disciples all had solemn expressions on their faces.

Ding Yue felt great pressure.

This eldest senior brother was actually unable to suppress the junior disciples.

Wang Luo and Xiang Xing were slightly weaker in terms of combat power, but their unique techniques were pretty good, which allowed them to make up for their weaknesses.

Xiao Liang was even more impressive.

He had never been able to defeat Xiao Liang; it was always 50-50.

Unexpectedly, Demon Buddha was also very monstrous.

That Buddhist light, that Mighty Heavenly Dragon technique, was incredibly terrifying.

Hu Tianya, the awe-inspiring tiger, was also incomparably powerful.

There was no need to mention Qin Ying. The former Great Qin Emperor was naturally quite powerful, and Ding Yue and the others all knew this.

Even though he was an in-name disciple, his strength was not much weaker.

The only female disciple, Hei Yue, was unexpectedly powerful.

Her technique seemed to be able to control all living things that were weaker than her. It was incredibly domineering in battle, and it was like facing the edicts of an emperor.

Ding Yue felt sorrowful. As the eldest senior brother, why was he unable to suppress his junior brothers and sisters?

Where was his dignity as the eldest senior brother?

It had to be because he had yet to break through the three stages of the way of the sword. He had to do it!

He had to reclaim his dignity!

- Chapter 300: The Great Daoyuan Calamity Is Here

Chapter 300: The Great Daoyuan Calamity Is Here

Qian Ming was completely dumbfounded. Were his senior brothers and sister not too powerful?

He did not have any ability to fight them at all.

He was instantly killed by them in the trial mystic realm.

"Amitabha Buddha, good, good, good. It's rare for us to meet. Why don't you listen to this little monk talk about Buddhism?"

Demon Buddha pressed his palms together.

The corners of Ding Yue and the others' mouths twitched.

"Monk, we are all fellow disciples. Don't do this. It won't work."

Ding Yue waved his hand.

Demon Buddha felt a little regretful that he did not manage to pull his fellow disciples into Buddhism.

"Let's talk about how to deal with the blood fiend race," Qin Ying said.

"My Buddhist light can purify the blood fiends, but..."

"My sword intent can also completely destroy the blood fiends, but..."

They discussed and shared their experiences in dealing with the blood fiend race.

"The blood fiends can be exterminated and revived endlessly, but can we somehow use blood fiends to fight blood fiends? Perhaps by controlling them?"

Wang Luo pondered for a moment and made a suggestion.

"How can we use the blood fiends? How can we control the blood fiends"

"Formations and restrictions."

Next, Ding Yue and the others discussed possible methods of controlling the blood fiends..

Among the disciples, Wang Luo and Xiang Xing were the best at formations and restrictions. One of them refined formations into pills, while the other refined them into artifacts.

Chu Xuan spent some time listening to their discussion. Then, he made secret manuals for formations and restrictions and created a scripture pavilion and placed it in the pocket dimension for the disciples to read.

"Since the blood fiend race will fuse after death and give birth to stronger blood fiends, we should think of a quick and effective method to disperse the blood-colored spiritual energy after a battle to prevent more blood fiends from fusing."

"At the same time, we should set up a formation where they are fusing and trap them so that we can slowly purify them."

"I think this is a more effective method. At least at the initial stage of the calamity, it is a good countermeasure. Therefore, it is necessary to set up a purifying formation."

Su Xian'er also joined in the discussion.

After learning about the characteristics of the blood fiend race, she began to think about how to deal with them.

Ding Yue and the others' eyes lit up. Su Xian'er's method was indeed effective and a better method.

However, there were a few problems to be solved, such as the formation itself and the materials needed to refine the formation.

Also, how much would be consumed to purify the blood fiend race and whether it would be proportional to the cost.

After discussing a rough plan, the few of them split up and started to work on it.

Ding Yue, Xiao Liang, and the others were thinking of ways to combine the formations and restrictions into their battle and secret techniques. They could quickly and easily set up small formations and restrictions.

Wang Luo and Xiang Xing were studying how to set up large-scale formations.

Demon Buddha was thinking about what Buddhist formations to use.

Hu Tianya was thinking about some of the special tribes among the monster race that possessed the power of purification and other special abilities.

Qin Ying requested Chu Xuan to move his brothers into the ancient battlefield and to allow him to teach them some secret techniques, including the art of formations.

Chu Xuan allowed it.

Once again, he moved his disciples into the ancient battlefield.

There, they continued to study how to deal with the blood fiend race.

Wang Luo and Xiang Xing suggested that they move together. The two of them worked together to study how to control the blood fiends.

Chu Xuan was very pleased that his disciples were working so hard.

Qian Ming was left in the pocket dimension to cultivate. He was the weakest, so he needed to catch up as soon as possible.

The rest of the time, Chu Xuan paid attention to the changes in the nine zones, waiting for the right opportunity to extend the Heavenly Dao laws into the Eastern Zone.

The spiritual energy within the nine zones became more and more chaotic.

The Divine realm experts in the Desolate Ancient Zone were all searching for treasures and exploring places that occasionally emitted strange phenomena.

Cao Tianyi was still crazy. If an unlucky person met him, that person would be killed.

After everyone bought a Myriad Zones talisman, the Divine realm experts could communicate with each other to avoid Cao Tianyi.

As for trying to surround and kill Cao Tianyi again, they did not attempt it for the time being. After all, killing a lunatic was not as interesting as treasure hunting.

Under Chu Xuan's guidance, Ren Changhe began to head toward the center of the nine zones.

With his current strength, and the trump card that Chu Xuan had given him, as long as he did not meet a Dao realm expert, his life would not be in danger.

He continued to explore, but had yet to reach the primordial land.

Chu Xuan's goal was to get Ren Changhe as close as possible to the primordial land to set up some things.

Ren Changhe was only in the Divine realm, so he could not enter the primordial lands. However, it should not be a problem for him to set up some things outside.

Boom!

The Northern Zone shook, and another ancient battlefield was unsealed.

At the same time, the small races hiding in the Northern Zone also came out of their secret realms and returned to the Northern Zone.

Chu Xuan told the Black Moon Tower not to kill the small races indiscriminately or exterminate them.

The cultivators of the Northern Zone were not interested in the small races. Instead, they were busy cultivating and preparing for the Great Daoyuan calamity

There were other cultivators who were busy exploring the ancient battlefields.

After the small races appeared in the Northern Zone, Chu Xuan allocated territories for them, which were covered by the Heavenly Dao laws.

This made everyone aware that they could not kill the small races indiscriminately. Otherwise, they would be punished by the Heavenly Dao laws.

The small clans formed an alliance. In order to thank the Heavenly Dao for its kindness, they even designated a special festival to worship the Heavenly Dao.

Furthermore, the small races were more active in comprehending the Heavenly Dao laws than anyone else.

They were filled with devotion.

With the appearance of the small races, the creatures of the Northern Zone became more diverse. Chu Xuan could sense the changes in the Heavenly Dao laws, as it continued to grow stronger.

The Great Daoyuan calamity was drawing closer and closer.

Qin Ying had already left the ancient battlefield. He led his brothers to the Eastern Zone and began to build an army of cultivators in preparation to deal with the blood fiends.

Xiang Xing returned to the Southern Zone. He entered secluded cultivation in order to break through to the Heaven realm.

Ding Yue and the others had accumulated enough experience and resources. They were killing the blood fiends while waiting for the opportunity to break through.

Demon Buddha returned to the Demon Zone and started to build an army of Buddhists. He taught them Buddhist formations to prepare for the blood fiend race.

Hu Tianya had also returned to the Monster Zone.

The first thing he did upon his return was to gather some races with special talents.

Following his orders, they began to cooperate and train as they formed a large army to deal with the blood fiend race.

Qian Ming was still cultivating bitterly.

Dong!

At a certain moment, a muffled sound spread throughout the nine zones, and the echo did not disappear for a long time.

The Great Daoyuan calamity had arrived.